# AN ADVANCED ARTIFICIAL INTELLIGENCE SYSTEM FOR INVESTIGATING THE TROPICAL CYCLONE RAPID INTENSIFICATION

by

Yijun Wei
A Dissertation
Submitted to the
Graduate Faculty
of
corge Mason Universit

George Mason University in Partial Fulfillment of The Requirements for the Degree

of

Doctor of Philosophy Computational Sciences and Informatics

| Committee: |  |
|------------|--|
|            | Dr. Jason Kinser, Committee Chair  |
|            | Dr. Ruixin Yang, Committee Member  |
|            | Dr. Igor Griva, Committee Member   |
|            | Dr. Olga Gkountouna, Committee Member  |
|            | Dr. Jason Kinser, Department Chairperson   |
|            | Dr. Donna M. Fox, Associate Dean, Office of Student Affairs & Special Programs, College of Science |
|            | Dr. Fernando R. Miralles-Wilhelm, Dean College of Science  |
| Date:      | Fall Semester 2020 George Mason University Fairfax, VA   |

# AN ADVANCED Artificial Intelligence System for Investigating the Tropical Cyclone Rapid Intensification

A Dissertation submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy at George Mason University

by

Yijun Wei Master of Art University of Michigan – Ann Arbor, 2013 Master of Science University of Michigan – Ann Arbor, 2013

Director: Ruixin Yang, Associate Professor Geography and Geoinformation Science

> Fall Semester 2020 George Mason University Fairfax, VA

Copyright 2020 Yijun Wei All Rights Reserved

## **DEDICATION**

I dedicate this dissertation to my parents Wu Gao and Yong Wei, my advisor Dr. Ruixin Yang and my dear friends.

### **ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS**

I would like to thank many friends, relatives, and supporters who have made this happen. Dr. Ruixin Yang, advised me and gave me great help for conducting research. My parents, Wu Gao and Yong Wei, supported me spiritually. Dr. Kinser, Dr. Griva, and Dr. Gkountouna were of invaluable help. Finally, thanks to all the people who help me along this long journey.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

| List of Tables  | vii |
|---|-----|
| List of Figures   | X   |
| Abstract  | xii |
| Chapter 1 Introduction  | 1   |
| 1.1 Background  | 1   |
| 1.1.1 Dynamical models  | 2   |
| 1.1.2 Statistical Model   | 3   |
| 1.1.3 Statistical-Dynamical Model.  |     |
| 1.2 The problem   |     |
| 1.2.1 SHIPS-RII model (KD03)  | 8   |
| 1.2.2 Revised RII model (KDK10)   |     |
| 1.2.3 Enhanced RII model (KRD15)  | 11  |
| 1.2.4 Systematic machine learning and data mining models                    |     |
| 1.3 Proposed approach   |     |
| 1.3.1 COR-SHIPS model   | 15  |
| 1.3.2 LLE-SHIPS model and DL-SHIPS model                                    | 16  |
| Chapter 2 Data  | 19  |
| 2.1 SHIPS Developmental Data  | 19  |
| 2.2 ECMWF ERA-Interim reanalysis data                                       |     |
| 2.3 NHC best track data   |     |
| Chapter 3 Data filter   | 34  |
| 3.1 SHIPS data filter   | 34  |
| 3.1.1 ASCII text to attribute-relation table                                | 34  |
| 3.1.2 Preprocessing of the SHIPS data in attribute-relation table           | 37  |
| 3.1.3 Removal of highly correlated variables                                |     |
| 3.2 ERA-Interim data filters  |     |
| 3.2.1 Local Linear Embedding (LLE) for filtering near core ERA-Interim data | 45  |
| 3.2.2 Deep learning (ERA-Interim data filter for DL-SHIPS model)            |     |
| Chapter 4 GMM-SMOTE Sampler   |     |
| Chapter 5 XGBoost classifier and Hyperparameter tuning process              |     |
| 5.1 XGBoost classifier  |     |
| 5.2 Hyperparameter tuning process   | 78  |
| Chapter 6 Result  | 80  |
| 6.1 COR-SHIPS model   |     |
| 6.1.1 Hyperparameter tuning for model selection                             | 81  |
| 6.1.2 COR-SHIPS result on test data   |     |
| 6.1.3 Feature importance  | 91  |
| 6.2 LLE-SHIPS model   | 94  |
| 6.2.1 Hyperparameter tuning for model selection                             | 94  |

| 6.2.2 LLE-SHIPS result on test data   | 101      |
|---|----------|
| 6.2.3 Feature importance  | 102      |
| 6.3 DL-SHIPS model  | 111      |
| 6.3.1 Hyperparameters tuning and result                                     | 111      |
| 6.3.2 Model result on test data   | 123      |
| 6.3.3 Feature importance  | 124      |
| 6.4 Model performance comparison  | 131      |
| 6.4.1 Model performance in Yang (2016) and Kaplan et al. (2015)             | 132      |
| 6.4.2 Model comparison  | 134      |
| 6.5 Feature importance  | 138      |
| 6.5.1 Feature importance comparison between COR-SHIPS model, LLE-SHIP       | S model, |
| and DL-SHIPS model  | 138      |
| 6.5.2 Feature importance comparison between previous studies and this study | 142      |
| Chapter 7 Conclusion and discussion   | 146      |
| Appendix 1 Principal component analysis                                     | 150      |
| 1.1 Principal component analysis  | 150      |
| 1.2 Kernel PCA  | 152      |
| Appendix 2 Additional Tables  | 156      |
| References  | 40-      |
| References  | 185      |

## LIST OF TABLES

### Table

| Page   |
|--|
| Table 1.1: Candidate variables and their abbreviations included in DeMaria and Kaplan      |
| (1994)   |
| Table 1.2: Candidate variables and their abbreviations included in KD03                    |
| Table 2.1: List of one-time variables (SHIPS 2018a), explaining the details of each        |
| variable, and the values for each corresponding time column (Adopted from SHIPS            |
| (2018c))   |
| Table 2.2: List of the special notations (SHIPS 2018a), explaining the details of each     |
| variable (Adopted from SHIPS (2018c))  |
| Table 2.3: Temporal and spatial coverage of the ERA-interim pressure level data and its    |
| available pressure levels and variables  |
| Table 2.4: Variable names, abbreviations, units, and description for the 14 variables in   |
| the ERA-Interim pressure level dataset   |
| Table 2.5: A TC record in NHC best track data  |
| Table 3.1: One row of the attribute-relation table converted from original SHIPS data      |
| showed in Figure 2.1   |
| Table 3.2: Variables with missing value and the missing percentage in SHIPS data.          |
| Variables are sorted according to the percentage. Variables without missing values are     |
| not listed   |
| Table 3.3: Variables with higher than 50% single values in the SHIPS Data, the single      |
| values, and the percentages  |
| Table 3.4: Correlation matrix for pairs among BD06, BD12, and BD18, and the highly         |
| correlated group lists leading with each variable based on a 0.8 correlation threshold 43  |
| Table 3.5: Hyperparameters for the LLE and their searching range defined by the            |
| Min(imum) and Max(imum)  |
| Table 4.1: Hyperparameters and their searching space in GMM-SMOTE sampling                 |
| process  |
| Table 5.1: Hyperparameters, their searching space defined by the minimum and               |
| maximum, and the initial values in GMM-SMOTE sampling process and XGBoost                  |
| classifier   |
| Table 5.2: Confusion matrix  |
| Table 6.1: Kappa scores of the 5 best 10-fold cross-validation results and their means for |
| different correlation thresholds.  |
| Table 6.2: The number of minority and total instances, and the Imbalance Ratio (with       |
| population RI ratio at 5.1%) for the 6 clusters  |
| Table 6.3: Top performed hyperparameter sets, the corresponding cross-validation kappa     |
| scores, and specific values of the tuned hyperparameters                                   |

| Table 6.4: The descending value ranking of individual hyperparameter among the top performed cases, and the corresponding conservativeness ranking scores in parenthese  |       |
|--|-------|
| Parameter and the corresponding control with the corresponding |       |
| Table 6.5: Confusion matrix values of our model after (before) hyperparameter tuning   | . 90  |
| Table 6.6: Performance comparisons. MB and MA denote the models before and after   |       |
| hyperparameter tuning.   |       |
| Table 6.7: Features of top ten importance, their importance scores, and feature  | ,. )1 |
| description from SHIPS (2018c) in the COR-SHIPS model.   | 92    |
| Table 6.8: The performance for models with different sets of values of the   | )     |
|  | 05    |
| hyperparameters, no_dimension and no_neighbors   | 93    |
| ·  | 07    |
| population RI ratio at 5.1%) for the 5 clusters generated by GMM.  |       |
| Table 6.10: Top 5 performed hyperparameter sets, the corresponding cross-validation  |       |
| kappa scores, and specific values of the tuned hyperparameters   |       |
| Table 6.11: The descending value ranking of individual hyperparameter among the top  | -     |
| performed cases, and the corresponding conservativeness ranking scores in parenthese   |       |
|  | 99    |
| Table 6.12: Confusion matrix values after (before) hyperparameter tuning with the test   |       |
| data.  |       |
| Table 6.13: Performance comparisons. MB and MA denote the models before and after  | er    |
| the hyperparameters in GMM-SMOTE and XGBoost are tuned   | 102   |
| Table 6.14: Variables of top ten importance, their importance scores, and feature  |       |
| description from SHIPS (2018c) in LLE-SHIPS model.   | 103   |
| Table 6.15: ERA-Interim variable group with top 5 importance scores, calculated from   | n     |
| the second step.   |       |
| Table 6.16: 14 variables, their summed importance score, non-zero features extracted   |       |
| from each variable network, and the corresponding missing variables due to all zeros.  | 114   |
| Table 6.17: Highly correlated variable groups  |       |
| Table 6.18: Dimensions of the compressed features of auto-encoder after tuning based   |       |
| the summed importance score described in Table 8 for each of the 14 variables  |       |
| Table 6.19: Number of minority, total cases, and the IIR (with population RI ratio at  | 110   |
| 5.1%) for the 3 clusters generated by GMM  | 120   |
| Table 6.20: Top performed hyperparameter sets, the corresponding cross-validation  | 120   |
| kappa scores, and specific values of the tuned hyperparameters   | 121   |
| Table 6.21: The descending value ranking of individual hyperparameter among the top  |       |
|  | -     |
| performed cases, and the corresponding conservativeness ranking scores in parenthese   |       |
|  |       |
| Table 6.22: Confusion matrix values after (before) hyperparameter tuning with the tes  |       |
| data.  |       |
| Table 6.23: Performance comparisons. MB and MA denote the models before and after  |       |
| the hyperparameters in GMM-SMOTE and XGBoost are tuned.  |       |
| Table 6.24: Variable importance in DL-SHIPS model  | 126   |

| Table 6.25: Summed variable importance score, the number of non-zero, non-correlated |
|--|
| features, the feature-wise averaged importance score, and its ranking for each ERA-  |
| Interim variable12   |
| Table 6.26: Performance comparison between our models, and Y16 and KRD15 13:         |
| Table 6.27: Performance comparison between 3 models developed in this study, 'X' in  |
| the table indicates that not available value   |
| Table 6.28: Top 36 most important variables in COR-SHIPS model, LLE-SHIPS model,     |
| and DL-SHIPS model   |

## LIST OF FIGURES

| Figure  |
|---|
| Page  |
| Figure 1.1: The Artificial Intelligence (AI) system structure designed in this study 15         |
| Figure 1.2: COR-SHIPS model structure   |
| Figure 1.3: LLE-SHIPS and DL-SHIPS model structure  |
| Figure 2.1: An example of data block of original SHIPS ASCII text file with 141 lines. 27       |
| Figure 3.1: The 33*33 grid boxes centered at the grid box consisting of the center of a         |
| TC, denoted as the black dot, and the blue area presents the near core grids                    |
| Figure 3.2: Demonstration of the convolution operation  |
| Figure 3.3: Convolution operation for input with multiple channels                              |
| Figure 3.4: Max pooling example   |
| Figure 3.5: Dimension changes of the ERA data through the 3D CNN auto-encoder                   |
| layers  |
| Figure 3.6: The deconvolution operation, reverse of operations shown in Figure 3.3 60           |
| Figure 3.7: An unpooling example.   |
| Figure 3.8: The CNN on the right that first runs through the input to the output (from          |
| bottom to top), and the position of the Max Pooling pixel is saved as a switch that will be     |
| used later for the unpooling operation on the left  |
| Figure 3.9: Combined deep learning filters for the 14 variables in ERA-Interim data 63          |
| Figure 5.1. CART sample   |
| Figure 6.1: BIC (10 <sup>5</sup> ) for GMM with different number of clusters                    |
| Figure 6.2: Variation of Cross-validation kappa scores over Bayesian Optimization               |
| iteration numbers   |
| Figure 6.3: (a) Precision and POD score vs. decision threshold, and (b) Kappa score vs.         |
| decision threshold  |
| Figure 6.4: BIC (10 <sup>6</sup> ) for GMM with a different number of clusters in LLE-SHIPS     |
| model   |
| Figure 6.5: Variation of Cross-validation kappa scores over Bayesian Optimization               |
| iteration numbers for LLE-SHIPS model   |
| Figure 6.6: (a) Precision and POD score vs. decision threshold. (b) Kappa score vs.             |
| decision threshold in LLE-SHIPS model   |
| Figure 6.7: Network training loss over iterations for pv, z, t, q, w, vo, d, u, v, r, o3, clwc, |
| ciwc, cc from left to right and from top to bottom  |
| Figure 6.8: Structure for adjusted auto-encoder network   |
| Figure 6.9: BIC (10 <sup>6</sup> ) for GMM with different number of clusters                    |
| Figure 6.10: Variation of Cross-validation kappa scores over Bayesian Optimization              |
| iteration numbers   |
| Figure 6.11: (a) Precision and POD score vs. decision threshold. (b) Kappa score vs.            |
| decision threshold  |

| Figure 6.12: 3 channels, 64 feature maps for the first layer (dimension: 3 (channel) * 64  |
|--|
| (feature map) * 30 (feature map dimension) * 30 (feature map dimension)) of the network    |
| that is immediate after the input layer (dimension: 37 (pressure level) * 4 (-18h, -12h, - |
| 6h, and 0h) * 33 (vertical grid) * 33 (horizontal grid)) for variable q with its network   |
| structure displayed in Figure 6.8a   |
| Figure 6.13: Same as Figure 6.12 but for a RI instance (a) RI in channel 1. (b) RI in      |
| channel 2. (c) RI in channel 3   |
| Figure 6.14: Same as Figure 6.12 but for variable vo with its network structure in Figure  |
| 6.8a in a non-RI instance: (a) non-RI in channel 1. (b) non-RI in channel 2. (c) non-RI in |
|  |
| channel 3  |
| 6.8a in 3 channels in a RI instance: (a) RI in channel 1. (b) RI in channel 2. (c) RI in   |
| channel 3  |
| Figure 6.16: Same as Figure 6.12 but for variable u with its network structure in Figure   |
| 6.8a in a non-RI instance: (a) non-RI in channel 1. (b) non-RI in channel 2. (c) non-RI in |
| channel 3  |
| Figure 6.17: Same as Figure 6.12 but for variable u with its network structure in Figure   |
| 6.8a in 3 channels in a RI instance: (a) RI in channel 1. (b) RI in channel 2. (c) RI in   |
| channel 3  |
| Figure 6.18: Kappa, POD, and FAR for (a) C4.5 decision tree. (b) ADTree. Data are from     |
| Y16  |
| Figure 6.19: Different model's performance regarding Peirce's skill score (PSS) based on   |
| data from KRD15  |
| Figure 6.20: Model performance comparison: Model's test kappa, FAR, and POD score          |
| in the best model in Yang (2016), SHIPS model, LLE-SHIPS model, and DL-SHIPS               |
| model  |
| Figure 6.21: Model's test PSS, FAR, and POD score in KRD15 (Kaplan et al., 2015),          |
| COR-SHIPS model, LLE-SHIPS model, and DL-SHIPS model                                       |

## **ABSTRACT**

| 2 3 | AN ADVANCED ARTIFICIAL INTELLIGENCE SYSTEM FOR INVESTIGATING THE TROPICAL CYCLONE RAPID INTENSIFICATION |
|-----|---|
| 4   | Yijun Wei, Ph.D.  |
| 5   | George Mason University, 2020   |
| 6   | Dissertation Director: Dr. Ruixin Yang  |
| 7   |   |
| 8   | Tropical cyclones (TCs) can cause heavy casualties due to storm surge, high wind                        |
| 9   | gusts, heavy rainfall and flooding, and landslides, so predicting TC is important. There                |
| 10  | are mainly two elements of TC forecasting: tracking prediction and intensity prediction.                |
| 11  | So far, it is found that tracking prediction is more mature than the intensity prediction.              |
| 12  | Various models are developed for TC intensity prediction and can be simple enough to                    |
| 13  | run for a few seconds or complex enough to run for a couple of hours on a                               |
| 14  | supercomputer. Although with so many models are developed, the intensity prediction                     |
| 15  | accuracy is still very low, and one primary reason is the existence of Rapid                            |
| 16  | Intensification (RI).   |
| 17  | Currently, most RI prediction studies are conducted based on a subset of the SHIPS                      |
| 18  | database using a relatively simple model structure. However, variables (features) in the                |
| 19  | SHIPS database are built upon expert knowledge in TC intensity studies, and the variable                |
| 20  | values are derived from gridded model outputs or satellite observations. Are there any more             |

important variables in TC intensity predictions but not identified in the SHIPS dataset? In this study, two AI-based techniques are used to extract new features from a widely used comprehensive gridded reanalysis data set. The original SHIPS data, and the newly derived features are used as inputs to an artificial intelligence (AI) for the RI prediction.

This study first constructs a complicated artificial intelligence (AI) system, the COR-SHIPS model, based on the complete SHIPS dataset that handles feature engineering and selection, imbalance, prediction, and hyper parameter-tuning simultaneously. The COR-SHIPS model is derived to improve the performance of the current researches in RI prediction and to identify other essential SHIPS variables that are ignored by previous studies with variable importance scores. COR-SHIPS is also used as the baseline model in the dissertation.

To distill new variables from vast amounts of gridded data, two models, with a similar structure to the COR-SHIPS model but with an additional data filters, are designed in the dissertation to identify new features related to TC intensity changes in general and RI in particular. Here, we adopt the Local linear embedding (LLE) and deep learning (DL) techniques respectively to filter the near center and large-scale spatial data of the European Centre for Medium-Range Weather Forecasts (ECMWF) ERA-Interim reanalysis data, one of the best reanalysis products at the moment, for identifying new variables related to RI, and term the corresponding LLE-SHIPS model and DL-SHIPS model, respectively.

The result of the three models outperforms most of the earlier studies by at least approximately 30%, 60%, and 75%, respectively. In addition to the well-known SHIPS database, we specify the 400 and 450 hPa wind speeds, identify 1000 hPa potential vorticity

- 43 and vertical pressure speed, and differentiate humidity southeast, vorticity north, and
- eastward wind north to the TC centers that could help the prediction and understanding the
- 45 occurrence of RI.

46

## **CHAPTER 1 INTRODUCTION**

### 1.1 Background

48

| 50 | Tropical cyclones (TCs) can cause heavy casualties due to storm surge, high wind             |
|----|--|
| 51 | gusts, heavy rainfall and flooding, and landslides (Pacific Disaster Center. n.d.). On May   |
| 52 | 2, 2008, Cyclone Nargis sent a storm surge in Myanmar and killed at least 138,000            |
| 53 | people (Enz et al. 2009). Prediction of the behavior of TCs can minimize deaths and          |
| 54 | losses. Therefore, skillful TC prediction is significant to mitigate risk by timely planning |
| 55 | and preparation.   |
| 56 | The first known TC forecast was conducted by Lt. Col. William Reid of the Corps of           |
| 57 | Royal Engineers in the western hemisphere in 1846, and barometric pressure was used as       |
| 58 | the basis for Reed's approach (Reid 1846). Most forecasts before 1900 were obtained by       |
| 59 | direct observation at weather stations through the telegraph. Significant changes were       |
| 60 | made in data collection since 1900, where radiosondes (1930), aircraft (1943), coast         |
| 61 | weather radar (1950), and weather satellite (1960) were introduced (Sheets 1990).            |
| 62 | There are mainly two elements of TC forecasting: track forecasting and intensity             |
| 63 | forecasting. These two predictions are critical in disaster prevention, but the development  |
| 64 | of these two presents a difference. So far, it is found that tracking prediction is more     |
| 65 | mature than intensity prediction. DeMaria et al. (2007) examined the National Hurricane      |
| 66 | Center (NHC) and Joint Typhoon Warning Center operational TC intensity forecasts for         |
| 67 | the three major northern hemisphere TC basins (Atlantic, eastern North Pacific, and          |

western North Pacific) for the past two decades. The intensity forecasts were compared to the track forecasts for the same data sample. The performance of the two forecasts was comparable at 12 h, but the track forecasts were 2 to 5 times more skillful by 72 h, with the largest ratio in the western Pacific. As lead time increases, tracking prediction became more skillful than intensity prediction. Cangialosi and Franklin (2017) indicated that in the Atlantic and Pacific, the skill of track prediction is at least 3-7 times larger than that of intensity in 12, 24, 36 hours, and 10-40 times more skillful by 48, 72, 96, and 120 hours in 2016. Since the tracking forecasting is relatively accurate, and the intensity forecasting is with low skills, recent research on TC prediction mainly focuses on intensity forecasting on a time scale from 12 hours to 120 hours (Cangialosi and Franklin 2017).

Various models were developed for TC intensity prediction and can be simple enough to run for a few seconds or complex enough to run for a couple of hours on a supercomputer. Based on the mechanism, these models can be characterized as the dynamical model, the statistical model, and the statistical-dynamical model.

### 1.1.1 Dynamical models

Dynamical models, also known as the numerical models, consider complex physical processes and are used on the supercomputer to solve the ordinary and partial differential equations in physics. One of the most critical and influential models is the Geophysical Fluid Dynamics Laboratory (GFDL) model (Kurihara et al. 1998), which was used for a research purpose during 1973 and 1980. Encouraged by the performance of the GFDL model, the research model (GFDL) was converted to a comprehensive

prediction system that started in the mid-1980s. The process took about 15 years, and GFDL model became operational in 1995. The interpolated form of GFDL model (GFDI) became available for intensity in 1996, and a U.S. Navy's version of GFDI was added in 1999 (Rennick 1999). Another widely used dynamical model is the hurricane weather research and forecast (H-WRF) model, which became operational in 2007 (Miller 2007).

#### 1.1.2 Statistical Model

A statistical model does not include the physics of the atmosphere but instead is based on the relationship between specific information and behavior of TCs. The first statistical model was developed in 1972 to help generate TC track forecasts, and the model was named Climatology and Persistence (CLIPER5). In 1979, the Statistical Hurricane Intensity Forecast (SHIFOR) model, which consisted of climatology and persistence variables, began operational for TC intensity prediction (Jarvinen and Neumann 1979). A 5-day SHIFOR version (SHIFOR5) was implemented in 2001 (Knaff et al. 2003). Decay-SHIFOR5 is a form of SHIFOR5 that includes a weakening component when TCs move inland, and Decay-SHIFOR5 modifies intensity over land using CLIPER track and climatological decay rate (Rhome 2007).

A well-known statistical model is the Statistical Hurricane Intensity Prediction

Scheme (SHIPS) developed by DeMaria and Kaplan (1994). In SHIPS, different multiple
regression models with persistence, synoptic, and climatological variables were derived
to predict TC intensity changes in 12, 24, 36, 48, 72 hours for the Atlantic basin. The
storm intensity, i.e., the dependent variable, is measured by the maximum 1-min
sustained surface wind, and an independent variable (predictor) is considered significant

if the probability that the regression coefficient is different from 0 with exceeds 95% confidence.

114

115

116

117

118

119

120

121

122

123

124

125

126

127

128

129

130

131

132

133

The candidate variables were displayed in Table 1.1. Among those, JDATE, VMX, DVMX, LAT, LONG, USM, VSM, and CSM were climatological and persistence variables, and POT, SHR, DSHR, REFC, PEFC, SIZE, and DTL were synoptic variables. POT took the effect of sea surface temperature (SST) into account since SST is closely related to TC intensification (Merrill 1987). SHR and DSHR were used to evaluate the vertical shear, and plenty of studies have shown vertical shear of the horizontal wind has a negative influence on TC intensification (e.g., Gray 1967; Merrill 1988). REFC and PEFC are included to account for positive interactions between the TC and synoptic-scale systems. SIZE was included as a measure of the extent of the outer circulation of the TC. Although all landfall cases were eliminated from the data, the proximity to land might still have a modifying influence on the storm intensity, and DTL was involved in the model. A simple backward-stepping procedure was conducted for the variable selection and POT, SHR, DVMX, REFC, PRFC, JDATE, LONG, DTL, SIZE, and DSHR were selected as the variables for the multiple regression model. The model was tested using the Jackknife procedure, and the result indicated that the intensity errors were 10% - 15% smaller than the errors from a model that used only climatology and persistence (SHIFOR5). However, the forecast only explained about 50% of the variability of the observed intensity change, which indicates that a statistical model with large-scale variables is not able to explain all types of storm process effects adequately (DeMaria and Kaplan 1994).

## Table 1.1: Candidate variables and their abbreviations included in DeMaria and Kaplan (1994).

| Variable                               | Abbreviation |
|--|--------------|
| Absolute value of Julian date – 253    | JDATE        |
| Initial storm intensity                | VMX          |
| Intensity change during previous 12 h  | DVMX         |
| Initial storm latitude                 | LAT          |
| Initial storm longitude                | LONG         |
| Eastward component of storm motion     | USM          |
| vector                                 |              |
| Northward component of storm motion    | VSM          |
| vector                                 |              |
| Magnitude of storm motion vector       | CSM          |
| Maximum possible intensity - initial   | POT          |
| intensity                              |              |
| Magnitude of 850-200-mb vertical shear | SHR          |
| Time tendency of vertical shear        | DSHR         |
| magnitude                              |              |
| The 200-mb relative eddy angular       | REFC         |
| momentum flux convergence              |              |
| The 200-mb planetary eddy angular      | PEFC         |
| momentum flux convergence              |              |
| The 850-mb relative angular momentum   | SIZE         |
| Distance to nearest major landmass     | DTL          |

### 1.1.3 Statistical-Dynamical Model.

Statistical-dynamical model blends the statistical model and the dynamical model (NHC Track and Intensity Models 2017). In other words, the statistical-dynamical model employs variables derived from the dynamical models. Although SHIPS proposed in DeMaria and Kaplan (1994) was regarded as a statistical or statistical-synoptic model. In 1997, SHIPS was converted to a statistical-dynamical model by using large-scale

variables in Global Forecast System (GFS) (DeMaria et al. 2005). Therefore, the SHIPS after 1997 is regarded as a statistical-dynamical model.

DeMaria et al. (2005) described modifications to the NHC operational SHIPS intensity model from 1997 to 2003, including an additional method to account for the use of variables from the dynamical model in 1997, the storm decay over land in 2000, the extension of the forecasts from 3 to 5 days in 2001, and the use of the GFS, a global numerical computer model run by National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA) in 2001. The study showed that SHIPS performs well in predicting 72 h intensity in the Atlantic, and at 48 and 72 h in the east Pacific. The inclusion of the effects of the decay over land beginning in 2000 reduces the short period Atlantic intensity error but not for 72 h forecasting. An experimental version of SHIPS consisted of satellite variables during the 2002 and 2003 seasons significantly improved skill in the east Pacific forecasts by up to 7% at 12–72 h, and 3.5% through 72 h in Atlantic forecasts (DeMaria et al. 2005).

The latest version of SHIPS, which has an inland decay component, was known as Decay-SHIPS (DSHIPS). The DSHIPS typically provides more accurate TC intensity forecasts when TCs encounter or interact with the land. Over open water with no land interactions, the intensity forecasts from DSHIPS and SHIPS are identical (Rhome 2007).

As SHIPS model is mainly used in Atlantic and northeast Pacific, a similar model known as the Statistical Typhoon Intensity Prediction Scheme (STIPS) was developed for the northwest Pacific Ocean and Southern Hemisphere by Knaff et al. (2005).

The values of SHIPS variables, available openly, are considered as the SHIPS database. Every year, instances from the previous year and new variables from other sources may be added to the database, while some old variables may be removed. The development of the SHIPS database was described in DeMaria and Kaplan (1994, 1999), DeMaria et al. (2005), and Kaplan et al. (2010, hereafter, KDK10). The most recent version of the database is the SHIPS Developmental Data, a complete dataset with known different types of the parameter related to TC intensity changes (SHIPS 2018a). The SHIPS database was used by many TC intensity related types of research. One such example is the logistic growth equation model (LGEM) (DeMaria 2009), which was also a type of statistical-dynamical TC intensity model and used the same input as SHIPS but in the framework of a simplified dynamical prediction system. LGEM estimated the only parameter in LGEM - population growth rate, which is proportional to the maximum sustained wind, using four free parameters. These four parameters were the timedependent growth rate, maximum potential intensity (MPI), and two constants that determine how quickly the intensity relaxes toward the MPI, i.e., vertical shear (S) and a convective instability parameter (C). LGEM was found to explain observed intensity variations better than SHIPS (DeMaria and Kaplan 1994). LGEM-MR, a version of LGEM, where the remaining parameters are determined by a multiple regression method using a subset of the SHIPS database, came to work in real-time from 2006. The average skill of LGEM-MR forecasts is up to 17% better than those from the SHIPS model (DeMaria 2009).

165

166

167

168

169

170

171

172

173

174

175

176

177

178

179

180

181

182

183

184

Since a large number of intensity forecasting models came into available, the consensus prediction model (ICON) was developed by Sampson et al. (2008). A three models consensus of DSHIPS, GFDI, and GFNI (The interpolated Navy version of GFDL hurricane model) were found outperform almost all the single intensity forecasting model in the Atlantic basin.

### 1.2 The problem

Although the statistical-dynamical models have been used since early 1990, the prediction accuracy is still not high. One primary reason is the existence of Rapid Intensification (RI) (Kaplan and DeMaria 2003; DeMaria et al. 2005; Yang et al. 2007).

### 1.2.1 SHIPS-RII model (KD03)

RI was defined in Kaplan and DeMaria (2003, hereafter, KD03), as the maximum sustained surface wind speed increase of 30 kt or more over a 24-h period, and KD03 derived the initial version of the Statistical Hurricane Intensity Prediction Scheme Rapid Intensification Index (SHIPS-RII) model for RI prediction for the Atlantic basin. A two-sided t-test was utilized in KD03 to determine if the 16 different variables, listed in Table 1.2, display significant differences in RI instances and non-RI instances.

Table 1.2: Candidate variables and their abbreviations included in KD03.

| Variable                                  | Abbreviation |
|---|--------------|
| Maximum sustained surface wind speed      | VMAX         |
| Latitude                                  | LAT          |
| Longitude                                 | LON          |
| Storm speed                               | SPD          |
| Intensity change during the previous 12 h | DVMX         |
| Storm motion                              | USTM         |
| The absolute value of (Julian date - 253) | JDAY         |

| Sea surface temperature                | SST  |
|--|------|
| Maximum possible intensity - initial   | POT  |
| intensity                              |      |
| 850–200-hPa vertical shear             | SHR  |
| 200-hPa wind                           | U200 |
| 200-hPa temperature                    | T200 |
| 850–700-hPa relative humidity          | RHLO |
| 850-hPa relative vorticity             | Z850 |
| 200-hPa relative eddy angular momentum | REFC |
| flux                                   |      |
| Steering layer                         | SLYR |

### The result indicated that

- 11 of 16 variables except for VMAX, SPD, JDAY, T200, and Z850 show
   significantly difference at the 95% significance level;
  - And among them, 10 variables except for LON show significantly difference at the 99% significance level;
    - 7 of them, i.e., LAT, DMAX, SST, RHLO, POT, SHR, and U200, show significantly difference at the 99.9% significance level
- in RI instances and non-RI instances.
  - Variables that are significant at 95%, 99%, and 99.9% confidence level were used to evaluate the composite probability of RI, respectively, and variables at 99.9% level were found to have the highest probability. However, LAT and U200 were further removed because they were found to be highly correlated to SHR, and SST, and POT, respectively, and highly correlated variables do not give us much additional information. Therefore, DVMX, SHR, SST, POT, and RHLO were remained to achieve the highest composite probability of RI.

220 KD03 also found that RI instances tended to occur farther south and west than the 221 non-RI instances. In addition, the RI instances had a more westerly component of motion 222 and were intensifying more during the preceding 12h than the non-RI instances. 223 Furthermore, the RI instances appeared farther from their maximum potential intensity 224 and in regions of warmer water, higher lower-tropospheric relative humidity, lower 225 vertical shear, and more easterly upper-tropospheric flow than the non-RI instances. 226 Interestingly, RI was more likely to occur for systems that are in an environment where 227 forcing from upper-level troughs or cold lows was weaker than the average of all. 228 1.2.2 Revised RII model (KDK10) 229 To employ a more sophisticated statistical method, compared to KD03, KDK10 used 230 four more variables, one large-scale variable, and three satellite-derived variables, 231 200-hPa divergence from the 0–1000-km radius (D200), Percent area from 50 to 200 km covered by  $\leq -30^{\circ}$ C infrared (IR) imagery 232 233 cloud-top brightness temperatures (PX30), 234 Standard deviation of 50–200-km IR cloud-top brightness temperatures (SDBT), 235 and 236 Ocean heat content (OHC), 237 to conduct a linear discriminant analysis for RI prediction both in the Atlantic and in the 238 eastern North Pacific based on TCs happened during 1995 and 2006. KDK10 evaluated 239 the performance of the model in terms of probability of detection (POD) and false alarm 240 ratios (FAR), and the model was found better than any other operational RI prediction 241 models at that time. Meanwhile, D200, SHRD, and the PER were found to be the most

important variables in the Atlantic basin RI prediction. In contrast, PER, SDBT, and POT were found to be the most important variables in the eastern North Pacific basin.

### 1.2.3 Enhanced RII model (KRD15)

242

243

244

245

246

247

248

249

250

251

252

253

254

255

256

257

258

259

260

261

262

263

variables identified by KD03.

To improve the usefulness of the revised RII model, Kaplan et al. (2015, hereafter, KRD15) reevaluated the variables for RI with 20-55 knots intensity changes in 12 to 48 hours (seven combinations) for both the Atlantic basin and the eastern North Pacific and selected ten variables (replaced two and added two in comparison to those in KDK10). They then used the linear discriminant analysis technique to develop an enhanced SHIPS-RII. The enhanced SHIPS-RII model, along with the logistic regression model and the Bayesian classification models by Rozoff and Kossin (2011), were fed into a probabilistic model, and resulted in a better RI prediction. Although KD03, KDK10, and KRD15 achieved certain prediction skills for the RI prediction, the test method used in those studies for variable selection is a one-by-one ttest, which is a trial-and-error process on individual factors. There are possibilities that a single variable may be insignificantly correlated to response, but multiple variables together may have a significant impact on the response's prediction skill (Trevor et al. 2009). Furthermore, only a few variables (usually less than 20) are selected for these studies, and many useful variables may be neglected. Therefore, more systematic methods are needed to conduct an exhaustive search for the most influential factors contributing to RI in a given set of factors. Efforts were made by Yang et al. (2008), and Yang et al. (2011), which employed the association rule for feature selection among the

### 1.2.4 Systematic machine learning and data mining models

264

265

266

267

268

269

270

271

272

273

274

275

276

277

278

279

280

281

282

283

284

285

Association rule is an unsupervised and automatic data exploration method to explore multiple-to-one associations for discovering interesting relationships hidden in large databases (Yang et al. 2007). The strength of association rule can be measured concerning its support and confidence. Support determines how often a rule applies to a given data set, while confidence determines how frequently the rule happens (Tan 2015). Yang et al. (2007) adopted association rules with the 11 independent variables being discretized into two value ranges (High-Low) for each of the variables to predict RI. A three variables association rule (47.6% confidence, and 1.3% support) mined out has a higher RI probability than that with five variables (41% confidence, 0.7% support) identified by KD03. Yang et al. (2011) used association rule with more variables from KD03 database for the period 1997-2003. The result showed that the association rule reaches the support of 5.5% with an accuracy of no less than 70%. However, there are a large number of RI instances that do not follow the rule; a more generalized approach should be used.

Furthermore, Yang (2016, hereafter, Y16) employed WEKA (Holmes et al. 1994), a machine learning toolbox, to conduct an exhaustive and systematic examination for classification-based RI prediction with various models, subset features, and cost values for imbalance handling. Y16 split the entire dataset into a training dataset for model fitting and a test dataset for model evaluation. Although the performance of the best model in Y16 achieved a decent training result, the performance on test data was not as good. Apparently, the commonly known overfitting caused an accuracy discrepancy.

One way to improve the performance of Y16 is to tweak the so-called hyperparameters, the set of model parameters that do not change over the training process because in Y16, only the default hyperparameter setting is used. The other way is to improve the cost-effective approach used in Y16 that handles the highly imbalanced RI and non-RI instances.

So far, most RI prediction studies, including those introduced above, are conducted based on SHIPS database. However, variables in the SHIPS database are built upon human expertise in defining a relevant event based on hard and subjective thresholds. There are possibilities that those expert engineered variables in SHIPS may not be comprehensive enough, or some useful information may be ignored by the experts since the mechanism of TC intensification, and RI process is still not fully understood.

Therefore, other data sources should be employed in addition to SHIPS data to enhance the performance of the model. As one of the best reanalysis products at the moment, European Centre for Medium-Range Weather Forecasts (ECMWF) ERA-Interim reanalysis data can be a candidate. A large number of researches regarding TCs are conducted based on ECMWF ERA-Interim reanalysis data.

For example, in Wang et al. (2015), the relationship between the vertical wind shear (VWS) and the intensity change is analyzed based on ECMWF ERA-Interim reanalysis data. VWS was found negatively correlated with the intensity change, and furthermore, instead of commonly used shear between 200 and 850 hPa, the shear between 300 and 1000 hPa displays a higher negative correlation with the TC intensity change. Wang et al. (2015) also indicated that the probability for TC intensifies the

intensity and suffers RI increases when the VWS is falling and sea surface temperature (SST) is increasing. Other researches with the ERA-Interim data on TC related topics include Qian et al. (2016), Wang (2018), Astier et al. (2015), and Ferrara et al. (2017).

### 1.3 Proposed approach

308

309

310

311

312

313

314

315

316

317

318

319

320

321

322

323

324

325

326

327

328

To improve the performance of previous RI prediction researches and to identify the new additional essential variables from the prediction, this study constructs a welltailored artificial intelligence (AI) system that uses a data filter to process the input data into attribute-relation format, adopts a customized data sampler for overcoming the imbalance, employs a very powerful state-of-the-art classifier, and tweaks the hyperparameters for optimal results. The structure of the proposed AI system is displayed in Figure 1.1. The input data could be a single data source, as well as multiple data sources, and for a single data source input, the input data will be processed to attributerelation format by the data filter to be fed into the data sampler. If there are multiple input data sources, each data source will be processed into a separate attribute-relation table and are concatenated with each other before feeding into the data sampler. The data sampler will upsample RI (minority) instances and downsample non-RI (majority) instances accordingly, leading to a balanced augmented data set. The classifier will then classify the balanced data into RI or non-RI instances. Although the hyperparameter tuning is displayed as one component in Figure 1.1, the process could take place in multiple steps, either independently for one component, or in several components for the whole AI system.

Based on the AI system in Figure 1.1, three models, the COR-SHIPS model, the LLE-SHIPS model, and the DL-SHIPS model, are developed, and some details are elaborated below.

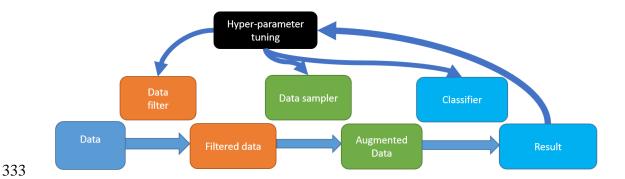


Figure 1.1: The Artificial Intelligence (AI) system structure designed in this study. One data filter is displayed in the Figure to process one data source, but if there are multiple input data sources, multiple data filters will be used, and each input data will be processed separately from each data filter into a separate attribute-relation table. All of the data filters' output is concatenated together before feeding into the data sampler.

#### 1.3.1 COR-SHIPS model

COR-SHIPS model employs only SHIPS developmental data and is the continued work of Y16. Comparing with Y16, the COR-SHIPS model adopts a different data filter, upsamples RI instances, employs a more powerful classifier, and tunes their hyperparameters to improve the performance. Figure 1.2 displays the structure of the COR-SHIPS model, which consists of four components, SHIPS data filter, GMM-SMOTE data sampler, XGBoost classifier, and hyperparameter tuning component. The

SHIPS data filter is first used to convert the SHIPS developmental case-based data blocks to commonly used attribute-relation format and to filter the variables to generate a reduced variable set as the input for the data sampler. The GMM-SMOTE data sampler, XGBoost classifier, and hyperparameter tuning component are working the same as the corresponding component in Figure 1.1.

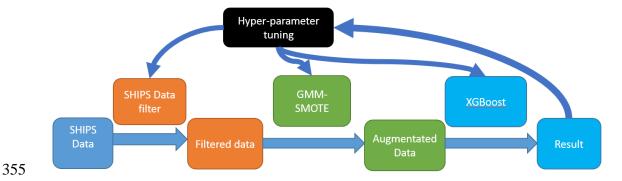


Figure 1.2: COR-SHIPS model structure.

### 1.3.2 LLE-SHIPS model and DL-SHIPS model

However, similar to Y16, the COR-SHIPS model still only employs the SHIPS dataset, which is largely based on expert experiences. Since the mechanism of the TC is unknown, the knowledge from the domain scientist may not be comprehensive, which may result in some important variables not being included in the SHIPS dataset.

Therefore, an additional input data source, comprehensive ECMWF ERA-Interim reanalysis data, is used, and different ERA-Interim data filters are used to process the data into the attribute-relation format. Two models, the LLE-SHIPS model, and the DL-SHIPS model, are proposed based on the structure that is described in Figure 1.3 with

almost the same structure as that of the COR-SHIPS model in Figure 1.2 except two differences.

Firstly, in addition to using the SHIPS data filter, LLE-SHIPS model and DL-SHIPS model employ other ERA-Interim data filters to process ERA-Interim data. The ERA-Interim data filter in the LLE-SHIPS model is used to only value near the TC center (near center information) that is derived from the reanalysis data. Due to the limitation on LLE implementation, the DL-SHIPS model will be used to derive additional large-scale variables, up to 1,200 km from the TC centers.

Secondly, the hyperparameter tuning component of the LLE-SHIPS model and DL-SHIPS model tune of ERA-Interim data filter independently from the other components, which are similar to the COR-SHIPS model.

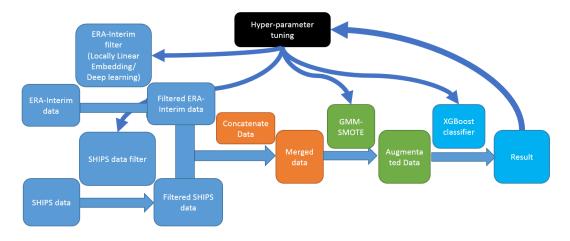


Figure 1.3: LLE-SHIPS and DL-SHIPS model structure.

In sum, this study unprecedently designs an AI system that automates data filtering, data augmentation, classification, and hyperparameter tuning for TC intensity prediction to improve the RI prediction performance and identify new variables that are critical in the prediction process. This is also one of the few attempts to explore how the state of art machine learning models perform in TC RI prediction.

The outline of the remainder of this dissertation is constructed as follows. The datasets, including but not limit to ERA-Interim and SHIPS for this study, are introduced in Chapter 2. Chapter 3 specifies data filters, and Chapter 4 describes the data sampler. The classifier and hyperparameter tuning components are discussed in Chapter 5. Chapter 6 delivers the result and discusses variable importance. Chapter 7 concludes the study and discusses future research.

## **CHAPTER 2 DATA**

| 394 | The variables used in this study originated from three datasets for the 1982 to                |
|-----|--|
| 395 | 2017 period. The first data is SHIPS Developmental Data, the most complete dataset with        |
| 396 | known different types of the parameters related to TC intensity changes (SHIPS 2018a).         |
| 397 | Another data set is the ECMWF ERA-Interim pressure level reanalysis data, "a reanalysis        |
| 398 | of the global atmosphere covering the data-rich period since 1979 available every 6 hours      |
| 399 | over 37 different vertical pressure levels" (Berrisford et al. 2011). The last is the National |
| 400 | Hurricane Center (NHC) best track data, which has "a comma-delimited, text format with         |
| 401 | six-hourly information on the location, maximum winds, central pressure, and (beginning        |
| 402 | in 2004) size of all known TCs and subtropical cyclones" (Landsea and Franklin 2013).          |
| 403 | To prepare for further analysis in this study, National Hurricane Center (NHC) best track      |
| 404 | data is first used to locate the center of the TC, and related spatial subsets around TC       |
| 405 | centers is cropped from ECMWF ERA-Interim pressure level reanalysis data. Then ERA-            |
| 406 | Interim variables are processed through the ERA-Interim data filter and then                   |
| 407 | concatenated with the SHIPS variables processed from the SHIPS data filter.                    |
| 408 | 2.1 SHIPS Developmental Data   |
| 409 | At the moment, SHIPS Developmental Data (SHIPS 2018a), collected in ASCII text                 |
| 410 | file (SHIPS 2018b), is the most complete dataset with known different types of the             |
| 411 | parameters related to TC intensity changes. Every year, instances from the previous year,      |
| 412 | and possibly new variables from other sources are added to the SHIPS Developmental             |
| 413 | Data while some old variables may be removed. The 2018 version of the SHIPS                    |

414 Developmental Data used in this study had TC instances from 1982 to 2017 in the 415 Atlantic basin. 416 SHIPS data consists of synoptic, climatological, persistence, geographical, satellite, 417 experimental variables. Some of the variable examples are horizontal wind difference between 850 and 200 hPa (SHRD) <sup>1</sup>, relative humidity between 850 and 700 hPa 418 (RHLO), the maximum potential intensity from Kerry Emanuel equation (VMPI), 419 420 previous 12-hour change intensity (BD12), the 200 hPa zonal wind (U200), the 200 hPa 421 zonal wind with radius 0-200 km (U20C), and Reynolds SST (RSST) (DeMaria and 422 Kaplan 1994; DeMaria and Kaplan 1999; DeMaria et al. 2005). 423 The values of these variables are derived from multiple types of data sources and are 424 accumulated based on multiyear data processing. It is almost impossible to describe all of 425 them in detail, so we describe some data source examples below (Readers are referred to 426 the SHIPS data description file for more information (SHIPS 2018c)). 427 TPW (Total Precipitable Water), which is the volume of water vapor in a column that 428 from the earth surface to the atmosphere, is a meteorological parameter used for heavy 429 precipitation prediction. TPW is created by two satellite instruments, AMSU (Advanced 430 Microwave Sounding Unit) on three NOAA satellites, and SSM/I (Special Sensor 431 Microwave Imager) on three DMSP (Defense Meteorological Satellite Program) satellites 432 (Kidder and Jones 2007), using a blending algorithm. In this study, 40 variables are TPW 433 variables in different spatial scale related to TC center, including 21 variables in MTPW

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Original abbreviations used in SHIPS are used here. Readers are referred to SHIPS documentation (SHIPS 2018c) for details.

434 (explained in Table 2.1 and also will be discussed below), and 19 variables, PW01 to 435 PW19, in different temporal scale of MTPW. 436 Infrared (IR) imagery is produced by sensing the electromagnetic radiations emitted 437 or reflected from a target surface. IR imagery obtained from GEOS east and GEOS west 438 has high temporal and spatial resolution and also is well known for its correlation with 439 TC rapid intensification (Knaff et al. 2008). Variables in SHIPS created from GEOS 440 infrared (IR) imagery are: IR00, IRXX, IRM3, and IRM1 are in different spatial and 441 temporal scales. More details are explained in Table 2.1.

442

443

444

Table 2.1: List of one-time variables (SHIPS 2018a), explaining the details of each variable, and the values for each corresponding time column (Adopted from SHIPS (2018c)).

| (2018c)). |   |
|-----------|---|
| Variable  | Variable description  |
| Name      | _   |
| HIST      | Storm history variable. The number of 6 hour periods the storm max wind |
|           | has been above 20, 25,, 120 kt  |
| IR00      | Variables from GOES data (not time dependent). The 20 values in         |
|           | this record are as follows:   |
|           | TIME = 0: Time (hhmm) of the GOES image, relative to this case          |
|           | TIME = 6: Average GOES ch 4 brightness temp (deg C *10), r=0-200        |
|           | km  |
|           | TIME = 12: Standard deviation of GOES BT (deg C*10), r=0-200 km         |
|           | TIME = 18: Same as 2) for $r=100-300 \text{ km}$                        |
|           | TIME = 24: Same as 3) for $r=100-300 \text{ km}$                        |
|           | TIME = 30: Percent area r=50-200 km of GOES ch 4 BT < -10 C             |
|           | TIME = 36: Same as 6 for BT $<$ -20 C                                   |
|           | TIME = 42: Same as 6 for BT $<$ -30 C                                   |
|           | TIME = 48: Same as 6 for BT $<$ -40 C                                   |
|           | TIME = 54: Same as 6 for BT $<$ -50 C                                   |
|           | TIME = $60$ : Same as 6 for BT $< -60$ C                                |
|           | TIME = 66: max BT from 0 to 30 km radius (deg $C*10$ )                  |
|           | TIME = 72: avg BT from 0 to 30 km radius (deg $C*10$ )                  |
|           | TIME = 78: radius of max BT (km)  |
|           | TIME = 84: min BT from 20 to 120 km radius (deg $C*10$ )                |

|      | TIME = 92: avg BT from 20 to 120 km radius (deg C*10)  TIME = 98: radius of min BT (km)  TIME = 102 to 120: Variables need for storm size estimation  |
|------|---|
| IRXX | Same as IR00 above, but generated from other variables (not satellite   |
|      | data). These should only be used to fill in for missing IR00 if needed  |
| IRM1 | Same as IR00 but at 1.5 hours before initial time   |
| IRM3 | Same as IR00 but at three hours before initial time   |
| PSLV | Pressure of the center of mass (hPa) of the layer where storm motion best matches environmental flow (t=0 only). Also, the information used to calculate the steering layer pressure.  All fields are valid at TIME = 0, and those in the TIME = 6 to TIME = 102 columns include the following:  TIME = 6 column: The observed zonal storm motion component   |
|      | (m/s *10)  TIME = 12 column: The observed meridional storm motion component (m/s *10)  TIME=18, TIME=24 columns: Same as t=6, 12 hr columns but for the 1000 to 100 hPa mass weighted deep layer environmental wind (m/s *10) t=30, t=36 columns: Same as t=6,12 columns but for the optimally weighted deep layer mean flow (m/s *10)  TIME=42 column: The parameter alpha that controls the constraint on the weights from being not too "far" from the deep layer mean weights (non-dimensional, *100) |
|      | TIME=48 to TIME=102 columns: The optimal vertical weights for p=100, 150, 200, 250, 300, 400, 500, 700, 850 and 1000 hPa (non-dimensional *1000)  |

| MTPW | Total Precipitable Water (TPW) variables at t=0 from the GFS analysis. |
|------|--|
|      | The 21 values in this record are as follows:                           |
|      | TIME = 0: 0-200 km average TPW (mm * 10)                               |
|      | TIME = 6: 0-200 km TPW standard deviation (mm * 10)                    |
|      | TIME = 12: 200-400 km average TPW (mm * 10)                            |
|      | TIME = 18: 200-400 km TPW standard deviation (mm * 10)                 |
|      | TIME = 24: 400-600 km average TPW (mm * 10)                            |
|      | TIME = 30: 400-600 km TPW standard deviation (mm * 10)                 |
|      | TIME = 36: 600-800 km average TPW (mm * 10)                            |
|      | TIME = 42: 600-800 km TPW standard deviation (mm * 10)                 |
|      | TIME = 48: 800-1000  km average TPW (mm * 10)                          |
|      | TIME = $54$ : 800-1000 km TPW standard deviation (mm * 10)             |
|      | TIME = 60: 0-400 km average TPW (mm * 10)                              |
|      | TIME = 66: 0-400 km TPW standard deviation (mm * 10)                   |
|      | TIME = 72: 0-600 km average TPW (mm * 10)                              |
|      | TIME = 78: 0-600 km TPW standard deviation (mm * 10)                   |
|      | TIME = 84: 0-800 km average TPW (mm * 10)                              |
|      | TIME = 90: 0-800 km TPW standard deviation (mm * 10)                   |
|      | TIME = 96: 0-1000 km average TPW (mm * 10)                             |
|      | TIME = 102: 0-1000 km TPW standard deviation (mm * 10)                 |
|      | TIME = 108: %TPW less than 45 mm, r=0 to 500 km in 90 deg              |
|      | azimuthal quadrant centered on up-shear direction                      |
|      | TIME = 114: 0-500 km averaged TPW (mm * 10) in 90 deg up-              |
|      | shear quadrant   |
|      | TIME = 120: 0-500 km average TPW (mm * 10)                             |

The NCODA system is "an oceanographic version of the multivariate optimum interpolation (MVOI) technique widely used in operational atmospheric forecasting systems. The ocean analysis variables in NCODA are temperature, salinity, geopotential (dynamic height), and velocity" (Cummings 2005). Related variables are NSST (SST from the NCODA analysis), NTMX (Max ocean temperature in the NCODA vertical profile), NDFR (Depth of the lowest model level in the NCODA analysis), NTFR (Ocean temperature at the lowest level in the NCODA analysis), NOHC (Ocean heat content from the NCODA analysis relative to the 26 degree C isotherm), NO20 (Same as NOHC

with respect to the 20 degree C isotherm), and XNST-XO20 (Climatological values of the

NCODA variables with relate to the depth of the 30, 28, ..., 16 deg C isotherms).

The original format for SHIPS data is an ASCII text file, which consists of a large number of blocks, and each block involves variable names and their values from the current time up to 120 hours in a 6-hour interval. Some satellite and count variables only have one time only, and a few other variables are with values up to 12 hours before the current time.

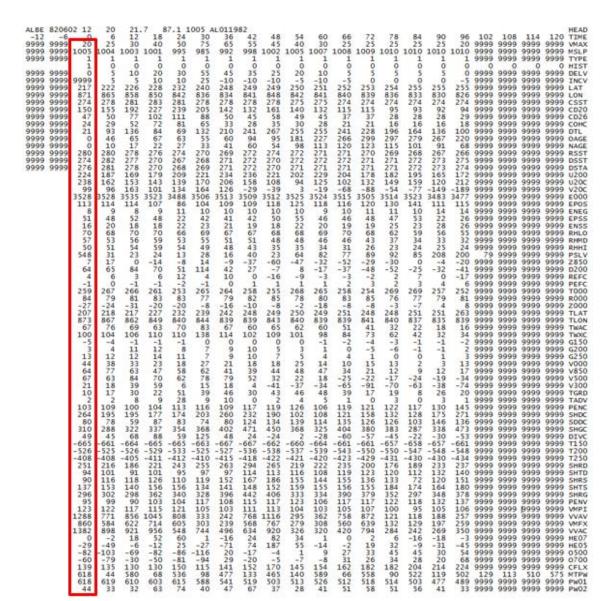
- Figure 2.1 displays an example of one data block, which has 141 lines with the line name at the end of each row with two special notation HEAD/LAST for the start/end of the block. TIME indicates the relative hour to the current time, and 9999 is filled when the value of a variable is not available. Based on the contents of the data block, all the lines can be divided into three categories:
  - Special notations: HEAD, LAST, and TIME. The detailed information of HEAD,
     LAST, and TIME are displayed in Table 2.2.
    - One-time variables: HIST, IRXX, IR00, IRM1, IRM3, PSLV, and MTPW: Those variables have only one-time values such as satellite and count variables with each TC instance, and the values on a particular column are with different meanings rather than time-dependent values. In Figure 2.1, 0 to 120 hours are corresponding to 21 values. The detailed information is displayed in Table 2.2, which also indicates that within each line, each element (column) only presents a different variable rather than providing values of variables at 6 hour interval. For example, that MTPW at TIME 6 column is 44 implies 0-200 km Total

| Precipitable Water standard deviation (mm * 10) is 44 based on Figure 2.1 at    | na    |
|---|-------|
| Table 2.1.  |       |
| • Time-dependent variables: all other lines (variable names): Each line provide | es    |
| values of the corresponding variable at 6 hour interval at most from past 12 h  | iours |
| (-12 in TIME line) up to 120 hours (120 in TIME line) in the future as displa   | .yed  |
| in Figure 2.1. For example, VMAX at TIME 6 is 25 implies that 6 hours late      | r     |
| from the moment of the block the VMAX is 25 (kt) based on Figure 2.1.           |       |

Table 2.2: List of the special notations (SHIPS 2018a), explaining the details of each variable (Adopted from SHIPS (2018c)).

| Variable | Variable description   |
|----------|--|
| Name     |  |
| HEAD     | Header line (1st four letters of storm name, 2-digit year, month, day, and |
|          | UTC time, maximum winds, lat, lon, minimum sea level pressure, and         |
|          | ATCF ID number (e.g., AL011982) at t=0 of the current case)                |
| TIME     | Time away from current   |
| LAST     | The last line for this case  |

(a)



501 (b)

| 477   507   512   480   483   486   481   480   485   489   483   436   481   200   416   5999   5999   5999   5999   465   459   485    | -                                       |      | ***  |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             | 0.20       | 470  |      |           | 201  |      |      |      |           |             |
|--|---|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|-------|-------------|------------|------|------|-----------|------|------|------|------|-----------|-------------|
| Section   Sect |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 477   507   512   480   481   486   481   480   485   489   481   421   424   420   414   9999   9999   9999   9999   9999   465   459   485   484   475   490   516   479   471   476   481   431   421   424   402   389   999 |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 132 115 103 94 87 88 89 09 91 71 77 73 91 103 96 106 111 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 P01 140 138 131 113 97 80 72 84 97 73 72 81 101 104 111 121 117 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 P01 140 138 131 113 97 80 72 84 97 73 72 81 101 104 111 121 117 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 P01 150 150 150 150 150 150 150 150 150 1  |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      | 2000 |           | 0.000       |
| 465  |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 588 585 571 553 552 520 504 492 505 516 504 500 486 483 458 454 9999 9999 9999 9999 PRIS 525 547 556 548 520 519 501 498 487 496 80 75 75 73 85 81 82 9999 9999 9999 9999 PRIS 527 516 534 532 503 503 495 418 484 41 495 490 472 436 437 433 429 9999 9999 9999 9999 PRIS 527 516 534 532 503 503 495 418 484 491 495 490 472 436 437 433 429 9999 9999 9999 PRIS 527 516 534 532 503 503 495 486 487 487 497 488 91 484 491 495 490 472 436 437 433 429 9999 9999 9999 PRIS 510 516 526 549 491 484 497 496 80 77 78 87 88 91 54 78 78 929 9999 9999 PRIS 510 526 549 461 411 476 448 442 431 446 413 418 411 408 389 377 376 999 9999 9999 9999 PRIS 510 526 549 461 411 476 448 442 431 446 413 418 411 408 389 377 376 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999  |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 66 59 63 90 103 60 53 72 66 43 70 71 74 69 74 64 57 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999   |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           | 1,1100      |
| 558   547   556   548   520   519   501   498   487   496   499   496   487   471   469   447   440   9999   9999   9999   9999   9999   9999   522   516   534   532   503   503   495   491   484   491   495   490   472   456   457   435   429   9999   |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 90 85 83 91 102 77 68 79 74 60 80 75 75 73 85 81 82 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 999  |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      | 2000      |             |
| 119 106 95 94 98 84 78 84 82 65 79 74 84 89 91 94 97 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999   | 90                                      |      |      |      |      |      | 68   | 79   |      | 60   | 80    | 75          | 75         |      | 85   | 81        | 82   | 9999 | 9999 | 9999 | 9999      |             |
| 100  |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 129 122 113 104 99 82 76 84 88 69 77 79 93 96 100 106 106 9999 9999 9999 9999 PM1 510 526 549 461 411 476 448 442 431 446 413 418 411 408 389 377 376 9999 9999 9999 PM1 510 526 549 461 411 476 448 442 431 446 413 418 411 408 389 377 376 9999 9999 9999 PM2 0 -105 200 -122 253 38 30 23 18 14 13 -54 -94 13 -173 -103 77 67 112 115 9999 1899 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999  |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 510 526 549 461 411 476 448 442 431 446 413 418 411 408 389 377 376 9999 9999 9999 9999 0-20 0-105 200 -122 253 38 30 23 18 14 13 -54 -94 13 -173 -103 77 67 112 115 1999 1899 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999  |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 575 564 570 525 534 535 512 503 488 501 505 499 491 479 475 452 446 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999   |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 0 -105 200 -122 253 38 8 30 23 18 14 13 -54 -94 13 -173 -103 77 67 112 115 9999 18999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999   |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999   |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999   |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999   |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999   |   |      |      |      |      |      | 2000 |      |      |      | 25000 | F F F F F   |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           | A11 A11 A11 |
| 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999   |   | 2000 |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       | 100,000,000 |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      | A 2 5 5 5 | 7. 507 100  |
| 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999   |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999   |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999   |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999   |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999   |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           | 44 11 11 11 |
| 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999   |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999   |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999   |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999   | 9999                                    | 9999 | 9999 |      |      | 9999 |      | 9999 | 9999 | 9999 | 9999  | 9999        | 9999       | 9999 | 9999 | 9999      | 9999 | 9999 | 9999 | 9999 |           |             |
| 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999   |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999   |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999   |   |      | 9999 |      |      |      | 9999 | 9999 |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999   |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999   |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 271 281 285 284 284 281 278 279 280 279 278 278 277 276 276 276 276 278 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999   |   |      | 4000 |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       | A 10 10 10  | A 20 10 10 |      |      | 9999      |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 0 0 2 5 4 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1  |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 15   | 100000000000000000000000000000000000000 |      | 285  |      |      |      | 2/8  | 2/9  |      | 2/9  | 2/8   |             | 2//        |      |      | 2/6       |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 9999 10 21 29 27 13 9999 9999 11 9999 9999 9999 9999 99  |   |      | 25   |      |      |      | 12   | 14   |      | 14   | 14    |             | 13         |      |      | 11        |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 21   |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 50 65 99 128 119 67 44 49 65 50 47 45 43 40 38 39 41 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 2024 86 97 133 166 156 96 66 72 94 73 70 67 65 61 61 64 65 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 2021 123 131 171 214 201 126 93 100 125 101 98 95 92 89 90 90 81 9999 9999 9999 9999 9990 166 170 222 273 261 164 122 132 164 133 129 126 123 120 122 116 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 2018 240 233 287 347 333 215 161 172 213 175 169 166 163 162 161 140 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 2018 1183 1929 2941 2958 3000 2662 3000 3000 3000 3000 3000 2635 1021 387 91 9999 9999 9999 9999 2018 1183 1929 2941 2958 3000 2662 3000 3000 3000 3000 3000 2635 1021 387 91 9999 9999 9999 9999 2018 257 46 44 43 44 44 45 45 45 45 47 90 143 205 9999 9999 9999 9999 2018 2018 2018 2018 2018 2018 2018 2018   |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 123 131 171 214 201 126 93 100 125 101 98 95 92 89 90 90 81 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 2020 166 170 222 273 261 164 122 132 164 133 129 126 123 120 122 116 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 2018 240 233 287 347 333 215 161 172 213 175 169 166 163 162 161 140 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 2018 1883 1929 2941 2958 3000 2963 2662 3000 3000 3000 3000 3000 2635 1021 387 91 9999 9999 9999 9999 2018 1883 1929 2941 2958 3000 2963 2662 3000 3000 3000 3000 3000 2635 1021 387 91 9999 9999 9999 9999 2018 2019 2019 2019 2019 2019 2019 2019 2019  |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           | 3.400 m.m.  |
| 166 170 222 273 261 164 122 132 164 133 129 126 123 120 122 116 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9  |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 240 233 287 347 333 215 161 172 213 175 169 166 163 162 161 140 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999   |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      | A 1 TO 10 |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 1183 1929 2941 2958 3000 2963 2662 3000 3000 3000 3000 3000 2635 1021 387 91 9999 9999 9999 9999 XDFR 57 46 44 43 44 44 45 45 44 44 45 45 45 47 90 143 205 9999 9999 9999 9999 XTFR 7 20 39 56 50 24 13 15 21 15 14 13 12 11 10 11 12 9999 9999 9999 9999 XDFR 177 223 326 421 392 226 151 167 219 169 161 154 147 138 136 140 142 9999 9999 9999 9999 XDFR 266 280 283 281 281 278 275 278 275 275 274 274 272 272 273 9999 9999 9999 9999 XDFR   |   |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 7 20 39 56 50 24 13 15 21 15 14 13 12 11 10 11 12 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999   | 1183                                    | 1929 | 2941 |      | 3000 | 2963 | 2662 | 3000 | 3000 | 3000 | 3000  | 3000        | 3000       | 2635 | 1021 | 387       | 91   |      |      |      | 9999      | XDFR        |
| 177 223 326 421 392 226 151 167 219 169 161 154 147 138 136 140 142 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 x020 266 280 283 281 281 278 274 275 278 275 275 274 274 272 272 272 273 9999 9999 9999 9999 x0st   | 57                                      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 266 280 283 281 281 278 274 275 278 275 275 274 274 272 272 272 273 9999 9999 9999 9999 xpst   | 177                                     |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |       |             |            |      |      |           |      |      |      |      |           |             |
| 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999 9999   | 266                                     | 280  | 283  | 281  | 281  | 278  | 274  | 275  | 278  | 275  | 275   | 274         | 274        | 272  | 272  | 272       | 273  | 9999 | 9999 | 9999 | 9999      | XDST        |
|  | 9999                                    | 9999 | 9999 | 9999 | 9999 | 9999 | 9999 | 9999 | 9999 | 9999 | 9999  | 9999        | 9999       | 9999 | 9999 | 9999      | 9999 | 9999 | 9999 | 9999 | 9999      | LAST        |

Figure 2.1: An example of data block of original SHIPS ASCII text file with 141 lines. a) the first 70 lines of the block. b) the rest lines with the first line duplicated with that in a).

Only special notations and one-time variables are discussed in detail above because all the time-dependent variable values are organized in the same format.

# 2.2 ECMWF ERA-Interim reanalysis data

| ECMWF was founded in 1973 and is a research institute sponsored by several                   |
|--|
| countries to produce numerical weather prediction to its member countries. ERA-Interim       |
| reanalysis data are generated by ECMWF every 6 hours and global wise covered with a          |
| horizontal resolution approximately 80km from its forecast numerical model to "improve       |
| on various technical aspects of reanalysis such as data selection, quality control, bias     |
| correction, and performance monitoring, each of which can have a major impact on the         |
| quality of the reanalysis products." (Dee et al. 2011). In short, the ERA-Interim reanalysis |
| data is derived from the assimilating atmospheric model and can be regarded as the           |
| observed data. ERA-Interim reanalysis data has five data products, model level dataset,      |
| potential temperature dataset, potential velocity dataset, pressure level dataset, and       |
| surface dataset. Among them, the pressure level dataset is the most frequently used in TC    |
| researches. For example, Wang et al. (2015) adopted ERA-Interim pressure level data          |
| product to evaluate how vertical wind shear is influencing TC intensity change; Li et al.    |
| (2017) derived vorticity analysis from identifying TCs' track in Northwest Pacific Ocean     |
| Region based on ERA-Interim pressure level data product.                                     |
| As the primary focus of this study is the TC in the Atlantic basin, ERA-Interim              |
| pressure level dataset, stored in a netCDF format, in the Atlantic basin is used. The        |
| Temporal and spatial coverage, the pressure levels, as well as the variable abbreviations    |
| of ERA-Interim pressure level dataset, are listed in Table 2.3, and the variables are        |
| explained in Table 2.4.  |

Table 2.3: Temporal and spatial coverage of the ERA-interim pressure level data and its available pressure levels and variables.

| Temporal Coverage                         | Four times daily, midnight, 6 am, noon,         |
|---|---|
|   | and 6 pm, January 1979 to two months            |
|   | delay of the moment                             |
| Spatial coverage                          | Global grid, 0.75 degree resolution             |
| Pressure levels (37 to 1)                 | 1, 2, 3, 5, 7, 10, 20, 30, 50, 70, 100, 125,    |
|   | 150, 175, 200, 225, 250, 300, 350, 400,         |
|   | 450, 500, 550, 600, 650, 700, 750, 775,         |
|   | 800, 825, 850, 875, 900, 925, 950, 975,         |
|   | 1000 hPa  |
| Variables (short names explained in Table | cc, ciwc, clwc, d, z, w, o3, pv, r, q, t, u, v, |
| 2.4)                                      | and vo  |

# **Table 2.4:** Variable names, abbreviations, units, and description for the 14 variables in the ERA-Interim pressure level dataset.

| Variable Name              | Abbrev iation | Units   | Description   |
|----------------------------|---------------|---|---|
| Fraction of cloud cover    | cc            | percentage  | Horizontal fraction of the grid box covered by cloud  |
| Cloud ice water content    | ciwc          | kg kg <sup>-1</sup>                               | Grid-box mean specific cloud ice water content (mass of condensate / mass of moist air)   |
| Cloud liquid water content | clwc          | kg kg <sup>-1</sup>                               | Grid-box mean specific cloud liquid water content (mass of condensate / mass of moist air)  |
| Divergence                 | d             | $s^{-1}$  | Relative divergence   |
| Geopotential               | Z             | $m^2$ s <sup>-2</sup>                             | At the surface: orography   |
| Vertical velocity          | W             | Pa s <sup>-1</sup>                                | Pressure vertical velocity dp/dt. In the model equations it is usually denoted by the Greek letter omega                                    |
| Ozone mass mixing ratio    | 03            | kg kg <sup>-1</sup>                               | Mass mixing ratio of Ozone  |
| Potential vorticity        | pv            | K m <sup>2</sup> kg <sup>-1</sup> s <sup>-1</sup> | The ability of air to rotate in the atmosphere. "conservation equation directly ties together the dynamics and the heating" (Molinari 1989) |

| Relative humidity    | r  | percentage          | Relative humidity is defined with respect to saturation of the mixed phase, i.e. with respect to saturation over ice below -23°C and with respect to saturation over water above 0°C. In the regime in between a quadratic interpolation is applied |
|----------------------|----|---------------------|---|
| Specific humidity    | q  | kg kg <sup>-1</sup> | Grid box mean (mass of water vapour / mass of moist air)  |
| Temperature          | t  | K                   | Temperature   |
| U component of wind  | u  | m s <sup>-1</sup>   | West to east flow (eastward wind)   |
| V component of wind  | V  | m s <sup>-1</sup>   | South to north flow (northward wind)  |
| Vorticity (relative) | vo | s <sup>-1</sup>     | Measure of the rotation of air in the horizontal  |

As shown in Table 2.3, there are 14 variables and 37 pressure levels in the pressure level dataset, and some of these variables are the same as those used in SHIPS database, for example, vo in 850-hpa, t in 200-hPa, and v in 850-hpa to 200-hpa (Kaplan and DeMaria 2003).

Table 2.4 displays the 14 variables with their explanations. Fraction of cloud cover (cc), cloud ice water content (ciwc), and cloud liquid water content (clwc) are similar variables since cc presents the proportional of a grid box covered either by liquid cloud or ice cloud, while ciwc presents in each grid box the mass of cloud ice particles per kilogram of the total mass of dry air, water vapor, cloud liquid, cloud ice, rain, and falling snow, and clwc is almost the same as ciwc except that cloud ice particles is replaced by cloud liquid water droplets. Divergence (d) implies the horizontal divergence rate of the velocity that the air is spreading out from a point, and d is positive when the air is

spreading out and negative vice versa. Geopotential (z) indicates the amount of work to lift a unit of air from the mean sea level to a certain point against the gravity. Vertical velocity (w) indicates the speed of air moving upward or downward. Ozone mass mixing ratio (o3) indicates "the mass of ozone per kilogram of air." Potential vorticity (pv) indicates the ability of air to rotate in the atmosphere and usually is used to look for places where wind storm likely to occur. Relative humidity (r) indicates water vapor pressure as a percentage of a fixed vapor pressure value when water vapor becomes liquid water or ice. Specific humidity (q) is the same as ciwc, but the mass of cloud ice particles per kilogram is replaced with the mass of water vapor per kilogram. Temperature (t) indicates the temperature in the atmosphere. U component of wind (u) and V component of wind (v) indicates "the horizontal speed of air moving towards the east, in meters per second" and "the horizontal speed of air moving towards the north, in meters per second," respectively. u and v can be combined to calculate the speed and direction of the wind. The negative sign of u and v shows that air moving to the west and south. Relative vorticity (vo) is a clockwise (positive) or counter clockwise (negative) air spin.

# 2.3 NHC best track data

551

552

553

554

555

556

557

558

559

560

561

562

563

564

565

566

567

568

569

570

571

572

To determine which part of the ERA-interim data should be used, the center of TCs need to be located. The NHC best track (HURDAT2) data, available every 6 hours (midnight (UTC 0), 6 am (UTC 600), noon (UTC 1200), and 6 pm (UTC 1800)), including the time, longitude, latitude, maximum sustained wind speed of the TCs will be used. Table 2.5 is a concise version from the original NHC best track data and shows a

TC cataloged as AL011982, indicating the TC is the 1<sup>st</sup> TC in 1982 that occurred in the
Atlantic Ocean and had seventeen records named ALBERTO. The first record indicates
the TC was recorded for June 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1982 at 1200 UTC. The TC was centered at 21.7°N and
87.1°W with an intensity of 20 knots and minimum pressure 1005 millibars. RI occurs if
and only if sustained wind speed in the next 24 hours increases 30 knots or more.
Therefore, TC AL011982 undergoes RI at 1200UTC and 1800 UTC on June 2<sup>nd</sup> 1981,
and at 0 UTC and 600 UTC on June 3<sup>rd</sup> 1981.

Table 2.5: A TC record in NHC best track data.

| AL011982 |      |               | ALBERTO  | 17        |  |                                 |
|----------|------|---------------|----------|-----------|--|---------------------------------|
| Date     | Time | System status | Latitude | Longitude | Maximum<br>sustained<br>wind speed<br>(in knots) | Minimum Pressure (in millibars) |
| 19820602 | 1200 | TD            | 21.7N    | 87.1W     | 20   | 1005                            |
| 19820602 | 1800 | TD            | 22.2N    | 86.5W     | 25   | 1004                            |
| 19820603 | 0    | TD            | 22.6N    | 85.8W     | 30   | 1003                            |
| 19820603 | 600  | TS            | 22.8N    | 85.0W     | 40   | 1001                            |
| 19820603 | 1200 | TS            | 23.2N    | 84.2W     | 50   | 995                             |
| 19820603 | 1800 | HU            | 24.0N    | 83.6W     | 75   | 985                             |
| 19820604 | 0    | HU            | 24.8N    | 83.4W     | 65   | 992                             |
| 19820604 | 600  | TS            | 24.9N    | 84.1W     | 55   | 998                             |
| 19820604 | 1200 | TS            | 24.9N    | 84.8W     | 45   | 1002                            |
| 19820604 | 1800 | TS            | 25.0N    | 84.2W     | 40   | 1005                            |
| 19820605 | 0    | TD            | 25.1N    | 84.1W     | 30   | 1007                            |
| 19820605 | 600  | TD            | 25.2N    | 84.0W     | 25   | 1008                            |
| 19820605 | 1200 | TD            | 25.3N    | 83.9W     | 25   | 1009                            |
| 19820605 | 1800 | TD            | 25.4N    | 83.6W     | 25   | 1010                            |
| 19820606 | 0    | TD            | 25.5N    | 83.3W     | 25   | 1010                            |
| 19820606 | 600  | TD            | 25.5N    | 83.0W     | 25   | 1010                            |
| 19820606 | 1200 | TD            | 25.5N    | 82.6W     | 20   | 1010                            |

NHC best track data is used to identify TC's center, and its related information from the entire ERA-Interim reanalysis data. The two datasets, with the same temporal resolution, will be processed through the ERA-Interim data filter, and details will be discussed in Chapter 3.

### CHAPTER 3 DATA FILTER

As indicated in Figure 1.1, the COR-SHIPS model, LLE-SHIPS model, and DL-SHIPS model, although differ in certain parts, share the same logical structure. They share three of the four components, data sampler, classifier, and hyperparameter tuning process and differ only in the data filter. COR-SHIPS model employs only the SHIPS data filter, while the LLE-SHIPS model and DL-SHIPS model adopt extra ERA-Interim data with filters based on local linear embedding (LLE) and deep learning (DL), respectively, in addition to the SHIPS data filter.

#### 3.1 SHIPS data filter

#### 3.1.1 ASCII text to attribute-relation table

For the RI classification analysis by the XGBoost classifier, the input data model is attribute-relation tables commonly used for relational databases, and therefore, each SHIPS instance block should be transformed into one entry in an attribute-relation table. One sample block of the SHIPS ASCII text file is displayed in Figure 2.1, which will be converted to one entry in an attribute-relation table, as shown in Figure 3.1. During the conversion, special notation, one-time variables, and time-dependent variables are handled differently and are described below in detail. The number of variables for each category is also listed for tracking purposes only.

1. Special notations (3 lines in total: HEAD, LAST, and TIME): The HEAD line has ten elements: TC name (NAME); two-digit year (YEAR), month (MONTH), date (DATE); UTC; maximum surface wind; center latitude; center longitude; the

| 800 |    | minimum sea level pressure; and the ATCF ID number (ATCF). Because the                        |
|-----|----|---|
| 609 |    | maximum surface wind; center latitude; center longitude; the minimum sea level                |
| 610 |    | pressure are included in the time dependent variables, only the rest six variables are        |
| 611 |    | extracted from the HEAD line: NAME, YEAR, MONTH, DATE, UTC, and ATCF.                         |
| 612 |    | No information is retrieved from the TIME and LAST lines (result in 6 variables).             |
| 613 | 2. | One-time variables (7 lines: HIST, IRXX, IR00, IRM1, IRM3, PSLV, and MTPW):                   |
| 614 |    | As indicated in section 2.1, since these seven lines contain values for many one-time         |
| 615 |    | variables, and index is added to denote and to distinguish the corresponding variables        |
| 616 |    | Therefore, HIST_0, HIST_1,, HIST_20 are created using values in the HIST line.                |
| 617 |    | Similarly, IRXX_1,, IRXX_20, IR00_1,, IR00_20, IRM1_1,, IR M1_20,                             |
| 618 |    | IRM3_1,, IRM3_20 (when TIME = 0, IRXX, IR00, IRM1, and IRM3 present the                       |
| 619 |    | relative time of GOES image relative to the instance, not related to the problem in the       |
| 620 |    | study, and therefore, are removed), PSLV_1,, PSLV_18 (values in 108, 114, and                 |
| 621 |    | 120 hour are filled with 9999), MTPW_0,, MTPW_20 are created using values in                  |
| 622 |    | the corresponding lines (result in 140 variables).  |
| 623 | 3. | Time dependent variables (the remaining 131 lines <sup>2</sup> ): The current value of a time |
| 624 |    | dependent parameter (t=0) is associated with the corresponding TC instance. The               |
| 625 |    | values for other times (from previous 12 hours to future 120 hours) may be used to            |
| 626 |    | derive other variables or simply ignored (result in 131 variables, total 277 variables).      |
| 627 |    |   |

<sup>2</sup> Three lines, PC00, PCM1, PCM3 were mistreated as time-dependent initially. See details in the main text.

Table 3.1: One row of the attribute-relation table converted from original SHIPS data showed in Figure 2.1. Number 1 to 277 corresponds to the 1<sup>st</sup> to the 277<sup>th</sup> columns in the attribute-relation table is added for notation only here.

| the at  | ttribu   | ite-rei  | ation  | table   | is ad  | aea t   | or no   | tatio   | n only   | y here  | <b>?.</b>   |   |   |  |   |
|---|--|--|--|---|--|---|---|---|--|---|---|---|---|--|---|
| 1   | 2  | 3  | 4  | 5   | 6  | 7   | 8   | 9   | 10   | 11  | 12  | 13  | 14  | 15   | 16  |
| NAME  | YEAR   | MONT<br>H  | DATE   | TIME  | ATCF   | VMA<br>X  | MSLP  | TYPE  | DELV   | INCV  | LAT   | LON   | CSST  | CD20   | CD26  |
| ALBE  | 1982   | 6  | 2  | 12  | AL011<br>982   | 20  | 1005  | 1   | 0  | 9999  | 217   | 871   | 274   | 150  | 47  |
|   |  |  |  |   |  |   |   |   |  |   |   |   |   |  |   |
| 17  | 18   | 19   | 20   | 21  | 22   | 23  | 24  | 25  | 26   | 27  | 28  | 29  | 30  | 31   | 32  |
| COHC<br>24  | DTL<br>21  | OAGE<br>0  | NAGE<br>0  | RSST<br>280   | DSST<br>274  | DSTA<br>276   | U200<br>224   | U20C<br>238   | V20C<br>99   | E000<br>3528  | EPOS<br>113   | ENEG<br>8   | EPSS<br>51  | ENSS<br>16   | RHLO<br>70  |
| 33  | 34   | 35   | 36   | 37  | 38   | 39  | 40  | 41  | 42   | 43  | 44  | 45  | 46  | 47   | 48  |
| RHMD  | RHHI   | Z850   | D200   | REFC  | PEFC   | T000  | R000  | Z000  | TLAT   | TLON  | TWAC  | TWXC  | G150  | G200   | G250  |
| 57  | 50   | 7  | 64   | 4   | -1   | 259   | 84  | -27   | 207  | 873   | 67  | 100   | -5  | 3  | 13  |
| 49  | 50   | 51   | 52   | 53  | 54   | 55  | 56  | 57  | 58   | 59  | 60  | 61  | 62  | 63   | 64  |
| V000  | V850   | V500   | V300   | TGRD  | TADV   | PENC  | SHDC  | SDDC  | SHGC   | DIVC  | T150  | T200  | T250  | SHRD   | SHTD  |
| 44  | 64   | 67   | 21   | 10  | 2  | 103   | 264   | 80  | 310  | 49  | -665  | -526  | -408  | 251  | 94  |
| 65  | 66   | 67   | 68   | 69  | 70   | 71  | 72  | 73  | 74   | 75  | 76  | 77  | 78  | 79   | 80  |
| SHRS  | SHTS   | SHRG   | PENV   | VMPI  | VVAV   | VMFX  | VVAC  | HE07  | HE05   | O500  | O700  | CFLX  | PW01  | PW02   | PW03  |
| 90  | 137  | 296  | 95   | 123   | 1288   | 860   | 1382  | 0   | -29  | -82   | -60   | 139   | 618   | 44   | 580   |
| 81  | 82   | 83   | 84   | 85  | 86   | 87  | 88  | 89  | 90   | 91  | 92  | 93  | 94  | 95   | 96  |
| PW04  | PW05   | PW06   | PW07   | PW08  | PW09   | PW10  | PW11  | PW12  | PW13   | PW14  | PW15  | PW16  | PW17  | PW18   | PW19  |
| 68  | 536  | 98   | 477  | 133   | 465  | 140   | 589   | 66  | 558  | 90  | 522   | 119   | 502   | 129  | 113   |
| 97  | 98   | 99   | 100  | 101   | 102  | 103   | 104   | 105   | 106  | 107   | 108   | 109   | 110   | 111  | 112   |
| PW20  | PW21   | PC00   | PCM1   | PCM3  | RD20   | RD26  | RHCN  | NSST  | NTMX   | NDTX  | NDML  | ND30  | ND28  | ND26   | ND24  |
| 510   | 575  | 9999   | 9999   | 9999  | 9999   | 9999  | 9999  | 9999  | 9999   | 9999  | 9999  | 9999  | 9999  | 9999   | 9999  |
| 113   | 114  | 115  | 116  | 117   | 118  | 119   | 120   | 121   | 122  | 123   | 124   | 125   | 126   | 127  | 128   |
| ND22  | ND20<br>9999   | ND18   | ND16   | NDFR<br>9999  | NTFR<br>9999   | NOHC<br>9999  | NO20<br>9999  | XNST<br>270   | XTMX<br>271  | XDTX  | XDML<br>15  | XD30<br>9999  | XD28  | XD26<br>21   | XD24  |
| 9999  | 9999   | 9999   | 9999   | 9999  | 9999   | 9999  | 9999  | 270   | 2/1  | 0   | 15  | 9999  | 9999  | 21   | 50  |
| 129   | 130  | 131  | 132  | 133   | 134  | 135   | 136   | 137   | 138  | 139   | 140   | 141   | 142   | 143  | 144   |
| XD22  | XD20<br>123  | XD18   | XD16<br>240  | XDFR<br>1183  | XTFR<br>57   | XOHC<br>7   | XO20<br>177   | XDST<br>266   | HIST_1   | HIST_2  | HIST_3  | HIST_4  | HIST_5  | HIST_6<br>0  | HIST_7  |
| 86  | 123  | 166  | 240  | 1183  | 37   | /   | 1//   | 200   | 1  | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0   |
| 145   | 146  | 147  | 148  | 149   | 150  | 151   | 152   | 153   | 154  | 155   | 156   | 157   | 158   | 159  | 160   |
| HIST_8  | HIST_9   | HIST_1<br>0  | HIST_1<br>1  | HIST_1<br>2   | HIST_<br>13  | HIST_<br>14   | HIST_<br>15   | HIST_<br>16   | HIST_1<br>7  | HIST_1<br>8   | HIST_1<br>9   | HIST_2<br>0   | HIST_2  | PSLV_  | PSLV_   |
| 0   | 0  | 0  | 0  | 0   | 0  | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0  | 0   | Ó   | 0   | 0   | 548  | 31  |
| 161   | 162  | 163  | 164  | 165   | 166  | 167   | 168   | 169   | 170  | 171   | 172   | 173   | 174   | 175  | 176   |
| PSLV_   | PSLV_  | PSLV_  | PSLV_  | PSLV_   | PSLV_  | PSLV  | PSLV  | PSLV  | PSLV_  | PSLV_   | PSLV_   | PSLV_   | PSLV_   | PSLV_  | PSLV_   |
| 23  | 4<br>24  | 5<br>13  | 6<br>28  | 7<br>16   | 8<br>40  | _9<br>23  | _10<br>64   | 11<br>82  | 12<br>77   | 13<br>89  | 14<br>92  | 15<br>85  | 16<br>208   | 17<br>200  | 18<br>79  |
|   |  |  |  |   |  |   |   |   |  |   |   |   |   |  |   |
| 177   | 178  | 179  | 180  | 181   | 182  | 183   | 184   | 185   | 186  | 187   | 188   | 189   | 190   | 191  | 192   |
| MTPW<br>1   | MTPW<br>2  | MTPW<br>3  | MTPW<br>4  | MTPW<br>5   | MTPW<br>6  | MTP<br>W 7  | MTP<br>W 8  | MTP<br>W 9  | MTPW<br>10   | MTPW<br>11  | MTPW<br>12  | MTPW<br>13  | MTPW<br>14  | MTPW<br>15   | MTPW<br>16  |
| 618   | 44   | 580  | 68   | 536   | 98   | 477   | 133   | 465   | 140  | 589   | 66  | 558   | 90  | 522  | 119   |
| 193   | 194  | 195  | 196  | 197   | 198  | 199   | 200   | 201   | 202  | 203   | 204   | 205   | 206   | 207  | 208   |
| MTPW  | MTPW   | MTPW   | MTPW   | MTPW  | IRXX_  | IRXX  | IRXX  | IRXX  | IRXX_  | IRXX_   | IRXX_   | IRXX_   | IRXX_   | IRXX_  | IRXX_   |
| 17<br>502   | _18<br>129   | _19<br>113   | _20  | _21   | 1  | 2   | 3   |   |  |   |   |   | Q   | 10   | 11  |
|   |  |  | 510  | 575   | 0  | -105  |   | 4<br>-122   | 5<br>253   | 6<br>38   | 7   | 8 23  |   |  | 13  |
| _   |  |  | 510  | 575   | 0  | -105  | 200   | -122  | 253  | 38  | 30  | 23  | 18  | 14   | 13  |
| 209   | 210  | 211  | 212  | 213   | 214  | 215   | 200   | -122<br>217   |  |   |   |   |   |  | 13  |
| 209<br>IRXX_<br>12  | 210<br>IRXX_<br>13   |  |  |   |  | 215<br>IRXX   | 200   | -122  | 253  | 38  | 30  | 23  | 18  | 14   |   |
| IRXX_   | IRXX_  | 211<br>IRXX_   | 212<br>IRXX_   | 213<br>IRXX_  | 214<br>IRXX_   | 215   | 200<br>216<br>IRXX  | -122<br>217<br>IRXX   | 253<br>218   | 38  | 30<br>220   | 23  | 18  | 223  | 224   |
| IRXX_<br>12   | IRXX_<br>13  | 211<br>IRXX_<br>14   | 212<br>IRXX_<br>15   | 213<br>IRXX_<br>16  | 214<br>IRXX_<br>17   | 215<br>IRXX<br>_18  | 200<br>216<br>IRXX<br>_19   | -122<br>217<br>IRXX<br>_20                                      | 253<br>218<br>IR00_1   | 38<br>219<br>IR00_2   | 30<br>220<br>IR00_3   | 23<br>221<br>IR00_4   | 18<br>222<br>IR00_5   | 14<br>223<br>IR00_6  | 224<br>IR00_7   |
| IRXX_<br>12<br>-54<br>225   | IRXX_<br>13<br>-94   | 211<br>IRXX_<br>14<br>13<br>227<br>IR00_1  | 212<br>IRXX_<br>15<br>-173   | 213<br>IRXX_<br>16<br>-103<br>229<br>IR00_1   | 214<br>IRXX_<br>17<br>77<br>230<br>IR00_1                        | 215<br>IRXX<br>_18<br>67<br>231<br>IR00_  | 216<br>IRXX<br>_19<br>112<br>232<br>IR00_                               | -122<br>217<br>IRXX<br>_20<br>115<br>233<br>IR00_               | 253<br>218<br>IR00_1<br>9999<br>234<br>IR00_1  | 38<br>219<br>IR00_2<br>9999<br>235<br>IR00_1  | 30<br>220<br>IR00_3<br>9999<br>236<br>IR00_1  | 23<br>221<br>IR00_4<br>9999<br>237<br>IR00_2  | 18<br>222<br>IR00_5<br>9999   | 14<br>223<br>IR00_6<br>9999<br>239<br>IRM1_  | 224<br>IR00_7<br>9999<br>240<br>IRM1_   |
| IRXX_<br>12<br>-54<br>225<br>IR00_8                                       | IRXX_<br>13<br>-94<br>226<br>IR00_9  | 211<br>IRXX_<br>14<br>13<br>227<br>IR00_1<br>0   | 212<br>IRXX_<br>15<br>-173<br>228<br>IR00_1<br>1   | 213<br>IRXX_<br>16<br>-103<br>229<br>IR00_1<br>2  | 214<br>IRXX_<br>17<br>77<br>230<br>IR00_1<br>3                   | 215<br>IRXX<br>_18<br>67<br>231<br>IR00_<br>14  | 200  216  IRXX _19  112  232  IR00_ 15                                  | -122<br>217<br>IRXX<br>_20<br>115<br>233<br>IR00_<br>16         | 253<br>218<br>IR00_1<br>9999<br>234<br>IR00_1<br>7   | 38<br>219<br>IR00_2<br>9999<br>235<br>IR00_1<br>8   | 30<br>220<br>IR00_3<br>9999<br>236<br>IR00_1<br>9   | 23<br>221<br>IR00_4<br>9999<br>237<br>IR00_2<br>0   | 222<br>IR00_5<br>9999<br>238<br>IRM1_1  | 223<br>IR00_6<br>9999<br>239<br>IRM1_<br>2   | 224<br>IR00_7<br>9999<br>240<br>IRM1_<br>3  |
| IRXX_<br>12 -54 -54 -225  | IRXX_<br>13<br>-94<br>226<br>IR00_9<br>9999  | 211<br>IRXX_14<br>13<br>227<br>IR00_1<br>0   | 212<br>IRXX_15<br>-173<br>228<br>IR00_1<br>1 0   | 213<br>IRXX_ 16<br>-103<br>229<br>IR00_1 2<br>9999  | 214<br>IRXX_17<br>77<br>230<br>IR00_1<br>3                       | 215<br>IRXX_18<br>67<br>231<br>IR00_14<br>9999  | 200<br>216<br>IRXX<br>_19<br>112<br>232<br>IR00_<br>15<br>9999          | -122<br>217<br>IRXX<br>_20<br>115<br>233<br>IR00_<br>16<br>9999 | 253<br>218<br>IR00_1<br>9999<br>234<br>IR00_1<br>7   | 38<br>219<br>IR00_2<br>9999<br>235<br>IR00_1<br>8<br>9999   | 30<br>220<br>IR00_3<br>9999<br>236<br>IR00_1<br>9   | 23<br>221<br>IR00_4<br>9999<br>237<br>IR00_2<br>0<br>9999   | 18  222  IR00_5  9999  238  IRM1_ 1  9999                                     | 223<br>IR00_6<br>9999<br>239<br>IRM1_<br>2<br>9999   | 224<br>IR00_7<br>9999<br>240<br>IRM1_<br>3<br>9999  |
| IRXX_<br>12<br>-54<br>225<br>IR00_8<br>9999                               | IRXX_<br>13<br>-94<br>226<br>IR00_9<br>9999  | 211<br>IRXX_<br>14<br>13<br>227<br>IR00_1<br>0<br>9999   | 212<br>IRXX_<br>1-5<br>-173<br>228<br>IR00_1<br>1<br>9999  | 213<br>IRXX_<br>16<br>-103<br>229<br>IR00_1<br>2<br>9999  | 214<br>IRXX_17<br>77<br>230<br>IR00_1<br>3 9999                  | 215<br>IRXX<br>_18<br>67<br>231<br>IR00_<br>14<br>9999<br>247   | 200  216  IRXX _19  112  232  IR00_ 15  9999                            | 217<br>IRXX _20<br>115<br>233<br>IR00_<br>16<br>9999            | 253<br>218<br>IR00_1<br>9999<br>234<br>IR00_1<br>7<br>9999   | 38<br>219<br>IR00_2<br>9999<br>235<br>IR00_1<br>8<br>9999   | 220<br>IR00_3<br>9999<br>236<br>IR00_1<br>9<br>9999   | 23<br>221<br>IR00_4<br>9999<br>237<br>IR00_2<br>0<br>9999<br>253                                      | 222<br>IR00_5<br>9999<br>238<br>IRM1_1<br>9999                                | 14<br>223<br>IR00_6<br>9999<br>239<br>IRM1_2<br>9999                                       | 224<br>IR00_7<br>9999<br>240<br>IRM1_<br>3<br>9999  |
| IRXX_<br>12 -54 -54 -225  | IRXX_<br>13 -94<br>226<br>IR00_9<br>9999<br>242<br>IRM1_ 5   | 211<br>IRXX_<br>14<br>13<br>227<br>IR00_1<br>0<br>9999<br>243<br>IRM1_<br>6                              | 212<br>IRXX_15<br>-173<br>228<br>IR00_1<br>1 0   | 213<br>IRXX_ 16<br>-103<br>229<br>IR00_1 2<br>9999  | 214<br>IRXX_17<br>77<br>230<br>IR00_1<br>3 9999<br>246<br>IRM1_9 | 215<br>IRXX_18<br>67<br>231<br>IR00_14<br>9999  | 200<br>216<br>IRXX<br>_19<br>112<br>232<br>IR00_<br>15<br>9999          | -122<br>217<br>IRXX<br>_20<br>115<br>233<br>IR00_<br>16<br>9999 | 253<br>218<br>IR00_1<br>9999<br>234<br>IR00_1<br>7   | 38<br>219<br>IR00_2<br>9999<br>235<br>IR00_1<br>8<br>9999   | 30<br>220<br>IR00_3<br>9999<br>236<br>IR00_1<br>9   | 23<br>221<br>IR00_4<br>9999<br>237<br>IR00_2<br>0<br>9999   | 18  222  IR00_5  9999  238  IRM1_ 1  9999                                     | 223<br>IR00_6<br>9999<br>239<br>IRM1_<br>2<br>9999   | 224<br>IR00_7<br>9999<br>240<br>IRM1_<br>3<br>9999  |
| IRXX_<br>12<br>-54<br>225<br>IR00_8<br>9999                               | IRXX_<br>13<br>-94<br>226<br>IR00_9<br>9999  | 211<br>IRXX_<br>14<br>13<br>227<br>IR00_1<br>0<br>9999   | 212<br>IRXX_<br>1-5<br>-173<br>228<br>IR00_1<br>1<br>9999  | 213<br>IRXX_<br>16<br>-103<br>229<br>IR00_1<br>2<br>9999<br>245<br>IRM1_                                  | 214<br>IRXX_17<br>77<br>230<br>IR00_1<br>3 9999                  | 215<br>IRXX<br>_18<br>67<br>231<br>IR00_<br>14<br>9999<br>247<br>IRM1_                                    | 200  216 IRXX _19 112  232 IR00_ 15 9999  248 IRM1_                     | 217 IRXX _20 115 233 IR00_16 9999 249 IRM1_                     | 253<br>218<br>IR00_1<br>9999<br>234<br>IR00_1<br>7<br>9999<br>250<br>IRM1_                               | 38<br>219<br>IR00_2<br>9999<br>235<br>IR00_1<br>8<br>9999<br>251<br>IRM1_                             | 220<br>IR00_3<br>9999<br>236<br>IR00_1<br>9<br>9999<br>252<br>IRM1_   | 23<br>221<br>IR00_4<br>9999<br>237<br>IR00_2<br>0<br>9999<br>253<br>IRM1_                             | 18  222  IR00_5  9999  238  IRM1_ 1  9999  254  IRM1_                         | 14  223  IR00_6  9999  239  IRM1_ 2  9999  255  IRM1_                                      | 224<br>IR00_7<br>9999<br>240<br>IRM1_<br>3<br>9999<br>256<br>IRM1_                                |
| IRXX_<br>12<br>-54<br>225<br>IR00_8<br>9999<br>241<br>IRM1_<br>4          | IRXX_<br>13 -94<br>226<br>IR00_9<br>9999<br>242<br>IRM1_ 5   | 211<br>IRXX_<br>14<br>13<br>227<br>IR00_1<br>0<br>9999<br>243<br>IRM1_<br>6                              | 212<br>IRXX_<br>15<br>-173<br>228<br>IR00_1<br>1<br>9999<br>244<br>IRM1_<br>7                          | 213<br>IRXX_<br>16<br>-103<br>229<br>IR00_1<br>2<br>9999<br>245<br>IRM1_<br>8                             | 214<br>IRXX_17<br>77<br>230<br>IR00_1<br>3 9999<br>246<br>IRM1_9 | 215<br>IRXX<br>_18<br>67<br>231<br>IR00_<br>14<br>9999<br>247<br>IRM1_<br>10                              | 200  216 IRXX _19 112  232 IR00_ 15 9999  248 IRM1_ 11                  | 217 IRXX 20 115 233 IR00_ 16 9999 249 IRM1_ 12                  | 253<br>218<br>IR00_1<br>9999<br>234<br>IR00_1<br>7<br>9999<br>250<br>IRM1_<br>13                         | 38<br>219<br>IR00_2<br>9999<br>235<br>IR00_1<br>8<br>9999<br>251<br>IRM1_<br>14                       | 220<br>IR00_3<br>9999<br>236<br>IR00_1<br>9<br>9999<br>252<br>IRM1_<br>15                                     | 23<br>221<br>IR00_4<br>9999<br>237<br>IR00_2<br>0<br>9999<br>253<br>IRM1_<br>16                       | 18  222  IR00_5  9999  238  IRM1_ 1  9999  254  IRM1_ 17                      | 223<br>IR00_6<br>9999<br>239<br>IRM1_2<br>9999<br>255<br>IRM1_18                           | 224<br>IR00_7<br>9999<br>240<br>IRM1_<br>3<br>9999<br>256<br>IRM1_<br>19                          |
| IRXX_<br>12<br>-54<br>-225<br>IR00_8<br>9999<br>241<br>IRM1_<br>4<br>9999 | IRXX_13 -94  | 211 IRXX_14 13 227 IR00_1 0 9999 243 IRM1_6 9999 259 IRM3_   | 212<br>IRXX_15<br>-173<br>228<br>IR00_1<br>1<br>9999<br>244<br>IRM1_7<br>9999<br>260<br>IRM3_          | 213 IRXX_16 -103 229 IR00_1 2 9999 245 IRM1_8 9999 261 IRM3_  | 214 IRXX_17 77 230 IR00_1 3 9999 246 IRM1_9 9999                 | 215<br>IRXX<br>_18<br>67<br>231<br>IR00_<br>14<br>9999<br>247<br>IRM1_<br>10<br>9999<br>263<br>IRM3_      | 200  216 IRXX _19 112 232 IR00_ 15 9999  248 IRM1_ 11 9999  264 IRM3_   | 217 IRXX _20 115 233 IR00_ 16 9999 249 IRMI_ 12 9999 265 IRM3_  | 253<br>218<br>IR00_1<br>9999<br>234<br>IR00_1<br>7<br>9999<br>250<br>IRMI_<br>13<br>9999<br>266<br>IRM3_ | 38  219  IR00_2 9999  235  IR00_1 8 9999  251  IRM1 14 9999  267  IRM3_                               | 30<br>220<br>IR00_3<br>9999<br>236<br>IR00_1<br>9999<br>252<br>IRM1_15<br>9999<br>268<br>IRM3_                | 23<br>221<br>IR00_4<br>9999<br>237<br>IR00_2<br>0<br>9999<br>253<br>IRM1_16<br>9999<br>269<br>IRM3_   | 18  222  IR00_5  9999  238  IRM1_ 1  9999  254  IRM1_ 17  9999  270  IRM3_    | 223<br>IR00_6<br>9999<br>239<br>IRM1_<br>29999<br>255<br>IRM1_<br>18<br>9999               | 224 IR00_7 9999 240 IRM1_3 9999 256 IRM1_19 9999 272 IRM3_  |
| IRXX_<br>12 -54   | IRXX_13 -94 -94 -9999 -9999 -242   | 211<br>IRXX_14<br>13<br>227<br>IR00_1<br>0<br>9999<br>243<br>IRM1_6<br>9999<br>259<br>IRM3_2             | 212<br>IRXX_15<br>-173<br>228<br>IR00_1<br>1<br>9999<br>244<br>IRM1_7<br>9999<br>260<br>IRM3_3         | 213<br>IRXX_16<br>-103<br>229<br>IR00_1<br>2 9999<br>245<br>IRM1_8<br>9999<br>261<br>IRM3_4               | 214 IRXX_ 17 77 230 IR00_1 3 9999 246 IRM1_ 9 9999 262 IRM3_ 5   | 215<br>IRXX<br>_18<br>67<br>231<br>IR00_<br>14<br>9999<br>247<br>IRMI_<br>10<br>9999<br>263<br>IRM3_<br>6 | 200  216 IRXX _19 112  232 IR00_15 _9999  248 IRM1_11 _9999  264 IRM3_7 | 217 IRXX 20 115 233 IR00_ 16 9999 249 IRM1_ 12 9999 265 IRM3_ 8 | 253 218 IR00_1 9999 234 IR00_1 7 9999 250 IRM1_ 13 9999 266 IRM3_ 9                                      | 38<br>219<br>IR00_2<br>9999<br>235<br>IR00_1<br>8<br>9999<br>251<br>IRM1_14<br>9999<br>267<br>IRM3_10 | 30<br>220<br>IR00_3<br>9999<br>236<br>IR00_1<br>9<br>9999<br>252<br>IRM1_<br>15<br>9999<br>268<br>IRM3_<br>11 | 23<br>221<br>IR00_4<br>9999<br>237<br>IR00_2<br>0<br>9999<br>253<br>IRM1_16<br>9999<br>269<br>IRM3_12 | 18  222  IR00_5  9999  238  IRM1_ 1  9999  254  IRM1_ 17  9999  270  IRM3_ 13 | 223<br>IR00_6<br>9999<br>239<br>IRM1_2<br>9999<br>255<br>IRM1_18<br>9999<br>271<br>IRM3_14 | 224<br>IR00_7<br>9999<br>240<br>IRM1_3<br>9999<br>256<br>IRM1_19<br>9999<br>272<br>272<br>IRM3_15 |
| 1RXX_12   | IRXX_13 -94 -94 -94 -9999 -9999 -9999 -242 -18M1_5 -9999 -258 -18M3_1 -9999 -999 -999 -999 -999 -999 -999 -999 -999 -999 | 211<br>IRXX_14<br>13<br>227<br>IR00_1<br>0<br>9999<br>243<br>IRM1_6<br>9999<br>259<br>IRM3_2<br>9999     | 212<br>IRXX_15<br>-173<br>228<br>IR00_1<br>1<br>9999<br>244<br>IRM1_7<br>9999<br>260<br>IRM3_3<br>9999 | 213 IRXX_16 -103 229 IR00_1 2 9999 245 IRML_8 9999 261 IRML_4 9999  | 214 IRXX_17 77 230 IR00_1 3 9999 246 IRM1_9 9999                 | 215<br>IRXX<br>_18<br>67<br>231<br>IR00_<br>14<br>9999<br>247<br>IRM1_<br>10<br>9999<br>263<br>IRM3_      | 200  216 IRXX _19 112 232 IR00_ 15 9999  248 IRM1_ 11 9999  264 IRM3_   | 217 IRXX _20 115 233 IR00_ 16 9999 249 IRMI_ 12 9999 265 IRM3_  | 253<br>218<br>IR00_1<br>9999<br>234<br>IR00_1<br>7<br>9999<br>250<br>IRMI_<br>13<br>9999<br>266<br>IRM3_ | 38  219  IR00_2 9999  235  IR00_1 8 9999  251  IRM1 14 9999  267  IRM3_                               | 30<br>220<br>IR00_3<br>9999<br>236<br>IR00_1<br>9999<br>252<br>IRM1_15<br>9999<br>268<br>IRM3_                | 23<br>221<br>IR00_4<br>9999<br>237<br>IR00_2<br>0<br>9999<br>253<br>IRM1_16<br>9999<br>269<br>IRM3_   | 18  222  IR00_5  9999  238  IRM1_ 1  9999  254  IRM1_ 17  9999  270  IRM3_    | 223<br>IR00_6<br>9999<br>239<br>IRM1_<br>29999<br>255<br>IRM1_<br>18<br>9999               | 224 IR00_7 9999 240 IRM1_3 9999 256 IRM1_19 9999 272 IRM3_  |
| IRXX_<br>12   | IRXX_13 -94 -94 -94 -94 -95 -999 -999 -242 -18M1_5 -9999 -258 -18M3_1 -9999 -274 -9999 -274 -9999 -274 -9999 -274 -9999 -274 -9999 -274 -9999 -274 -9999 -999 -999 -999 -999 -999 -999 -999 -999 -999 -999 -999 -999 -999 -999 | 211<br>IRXX_14<br>13<br>227<br>IR00_1<br>0 9999<br>243<br>IRM1_6<br>9999<br>259<br>IRM3_2<br>9999<br>275 | 212 IRXX_ 15 -173 228 IR00_1 1 9999 244 IRM1_ 7 9999 260 IRM3_ 3 9999 276                              | 213<br>IRXX_16<br>-103<br>229<br>IR00_1<br>29999<br>245<br>IRM1_8<br>9999<br>261<br>IRM3_4<br>9999<br>277 | 214 IRXX_ 17 77 230 IR00_1 3 9999 246 IRM1_ 9 9999 262 IRM3_ 5   | 215<br>IRXX<br>_18<br>67<br>231<br>IR00_<br>14<br>9999<br>247<br>IRMI_<br>10<br>9999<br>263<br>IRM3_<br>6 | 200  216 IRXX _19 112  232 IR00_15 _9999  248 IRM1_11 _9999  264 IRM3_7 | 217 IRXX 20 115 233 IR00_ 16 9999 249 IRM1_ 12 9999 265 IRM3_ 8 | 253 218 IR00_1 9999 234 IR00_1 7 9999 250 IRM1_ 13 9999 266 IRM3_ 9                                      | 38<br>219<br>IR00_2<br>9999<br>235<br>IR00_1<br>8<br>9999<br>251<br>IRM1_14<br>9999<br>267<br>IRM3_10 | 30<br>220<br>IR00_3<br>9999<br>236<br>IR00_1<br>9<br>9999<br>252<br>IRM1_<br>15<br>9999<br>268<br>IRM3_<br>11 | 23<br>221<br>IR00_4<br>9999<br>237<br>IR00_2<br>0<br>9999<br>253<br>IRM1_16<br>9999<br>269<br>IRM3_12 | 18  222  IR00_5  9999  238  IRM1_ 1  9999  254  IRM1_ 17  9999  270  IRM3_ 13 | 223<br>IR00_6<br>9999<br>239<br>IRM1_2<br>9999<br>255<br>IRM1_18<br>9999<br>271<br>IRM3_14 | 224<br>IR00_7<br>9999<br>240<br>IRM1_3<br>9999<br>256<br>IRM1_19<br>9999<br>272<br>272<br>IRM3_15 |
| 1RXX_12   | IRXX_13 -94 -94 -94 -9999 -9999 -9999 -242 -18M1_5 -9999 -258 -18M3_1 -9999 -999 -999 -999 -999 -999 -999 -999 -999 -999 | 211<br>IRXX_14<br>13<br>227<br>IR00_1<br>0<br>9999<br>243<br>IRM1_6<br>9999<br>259<br>IRM3_2<br>9999     | 212<br>IRXX_15<br>-173<br>228<br>IR00_1<br>1<br>9999<br>244<br>IRM1_7<br>9999<br>260<br>IRM3_3<br>9999 | 213 IRXX_16 -103 229 IR00_1 2 9999 245 IRML_8 9999 261 IRML_4 9999  | 214 IRXX_ 17 77 230 IR00_1 3 9999 246 IRM1_ 9 9999 262 IRM3_ 5   | 215<br>IRXX<br>_18<br>67<br>231<br>IR00_<br>14<br>9999<br>247<br>IRMI_<br>10<br>9999<br>263<br>IRM3_<br>6 | 200  216 IRXX _19 112  232 IR00_15 _9999  248 IRM1_11 _9999  264 IRM3_7 | 217 IRXX 20 115 233 IR00_ 16 9999 249 IRM1_ 12 9999 265 IRM3_ 8 | 253 218 IR00_1 9999 234 IR00_1 7 9999 250 IRM1_ 13 9999 266 IRM3_ 9                                      | 38<br>219<br>IR00_2<br>9999<br>235<br>IR00_1<br>8<br>9999<br>251<br>IRM1_14<br>9999<br>267<br>IRM3_10 | 30<br>220<br>IR00_3<br>9999<br>236<br>IR00_1<br>9<br>9999<br>252<br>IRM1_<br>15<br>9999<br>268<br>IRM3_<br>11 | 23<br>221<br>IR00_4<br>9999<br>237<br>IR00_2<br>0<br>9999<br>253<br>IRM1_16<br>9999<br>269<br>IRM3_12 | 18  222  IR00_5  9999  238  IRM1_ 1  9999  254  IRM1_ 17  9999  270  IRM3_ 13 | 223<br>IR00_6<br>9999<br>239<br>IRM1_2<br>9999<br>255<br>IRM1_18<br>9999<br>271<br>IRM3_14 | 224<br>IR00_7<br>9999<br>240<br>IRM1_3<br>9999<br>256<br>IRM1_19<br>9999<br>272<br>272<br>IRM3_15 |

In SHIPS, three lines, PC00, PCM1, PCM3, give the first nine principal components (PCs) for IR imageries at the current time, 1.5 hours before, and 3 hours before. Initially, we misinterpret the variables as time-dependent variables and keep the current values, PC00\_1, PCM1\_1, and PCM3\_1, only. Although it is not a correct treatment for those values, fortunately, the kept values are for the 2<sup>nd</sup> principal components, which are the only important components identified by previous studies (KRD15).

With those information extractions and format conversion, each block (a TC instance) is converted to a row similar to the form in Figure 3.1, with a total of 277 variables. In Figure 3.1, the first row is added to denote the column series numbers from 1 to 277 for notation purposes only. The second row indicates the names of the variables or headers, and the third row gives the values of the variables for one instance. And all values for all other instances are stacked together to constitute an attribute-relation table with all TC instances for this study.

# 3.1.2 Preprocessing of the SHIPS data in attribute-relation table

The raw attribute-relation table obtained above is hard to be used directly due to variable natures, i.e., irrelevant variables, heavy missing values (9999 in original SHIPS data), scaling issue, and the inter-correlation between variables. In addition, some potential variables are not available directly from the simple conversion procedure. As a result, a preprocessing is performed on the raw attribute-relation table.

#### 3.1.2.1 Adding additional variables

Based on previous studies (e.g., DeMaria et al. 2005), intensity change is critical for rapid intensification prediction. Therefore, the previous 6-hour intensity change

(BD06) is calculated as subtracting the current intensity by the intensity 6 hours before, and BD06 for the first instance of each TC is set as missing. Previous 12-hour intensity change (BD12) and 18-hour intensity change (BD18) are calculated similarly. The first two (three) instances of each TC for BD12 (BD18) are set as missing. Since BD06 and BD12 contain the information of DELV and INCV, the latter two are removed (3 variables added and 2 removed resulting in 1 more variable, so 278 variables remained in total).

To include temporal variation of RI, annual Julian date is created to combine the information of MONTH and DATE, while MONTH, DATE, and UTC are removed. In addition, TYPE (storm type) should not have any influence of RI prediction and hence is also removed (1 variable added and 4 removed leading to 3 variables less, so 275 variables remained in total).

#### 3.1.2.2 Variable removal

Some variables, such as the first four letters of storm name (NAME), are unique information used for tracing back the specific TC, and are unrelated to the RI prediction, which should be removed. ATCF and YEAR are also such variables and hence are removed. In addition, PSLV1 to PSLV18 represent storm motion information, where PSLV1 to PSLV8 are the storm motion component, and PSLV\_9 to PSLV\_18 indicates the optimal vertical weights for various pressures levels. Therefore, PSLV\_9 to PSLV\_18 are not related to TC rapid intensification and hence is removed (13 variables removed, so 262 variables remained in total).

IRXX should only be used when IR00 values are missing. Therefore, missing values in IR00\_1, ..., IR00\_20, are replaced with the corresponding values in IRXX\_1, ..., IRXX\_20 respectively and then IRXX\_1, ..., IRXX\_20 are removed (20 variables removed, so 242 variables remained in total).

Missing values in a variable do not provide much information for that variable. The more missing values in a variable, the less information it has. Table 3.1 displays the missing value percentage in the SHIPS data (SHIPS 2018b) for variables with at least one missing filling. XD30 contains more than 95% missing values, while the next nine variables have more than 50% missing values. Other variables have less than 45% missing percentages. Since variables with more than 50% are not expected to give much information in the RI prediction, XD30, NDML, ND30, ND28, ND24, ND22, ND18, ND16, NO20, and XD28 are removed. After this removal, the remaining missing values are coded as NA; a notation can be easily handled later for sampling and classification (10 variables removed, so 232 variables remained in total).

Table 3.2: Variables with missing value and the missing percentage in SHIPS data. Variables are sorted according to the percentage. Variables without missing values are not listed.

| Variable | Percentage | Variable  | Percentage | Variable | Percentage |
|----------|------------|-----------|------------|----------|------------|
| XD30     | 98.08%     | RHCN      | 34.18%     | XDML     | 5.05%      |
| NDML     | 61.98%     | PCM1      | 21.86%     | XDTX     | 4.39%      |
| ND30     | 61.84%     | XD26      | 20.46%     | BD06     | 4.30%      |
| ND28     | 61.84%     | IRM1_2 to | 14.12%     | XDFR     | 2.41%      |
| ND24     | 61.84%     | IRM_20    | 14.12%     | CD26     | 2.10%      |
| ND22     | 61.84%     | PC00      | 14.06%     | MSLP     | 1.08%      |

| ND18 | 61.84% | IRM1_1    | 13.84% | TWAC      | 0.88% |
|------|--------|-----------|--------|-----------|-------|
| ND16 | 61.84% | IRM3_2 to | 12.93% | TWXC      | 0.88% |
| NO20 | 61.84% | IRM2_20   | 12.93% | DIVC      | 0.88% |
| XD28 | 51.78% | BD18      | 12.88% | COHC      | 0.48% |
| RD20 | 41.41% | XD24      | 12.87% | XNST      | 0.36% |
| RD26 | 41.41% | PCM3      | 12.84% | XTMX      | 0.36% |
| NDFR | 39.57% | IRM3_1    | 12.57% | XTFR      | 0.36% |
| NTFR | 37.62% | XD22      | 10.32% | XOHC      | 0.36% |
| NSST | 37.31% | XD20      | 9.23%  | XO20      | 0.36% |
| NTMX | 37.31% | IR00_1 to | 9.12%  | XDST      | 0.36% |
| NDTX | 37.31% | IR00_20   | 9.12%  | DSST      | 0.03% |
| ND26 | 37.31% | XD18      | 8.96%  | PSLV_2 to | 0.01% |
| ND20 | 37.31% | XD16      | 8.65%  | PSLV_8    |       |
| NOHC | 37.31% | BD12      | 8.60%  |           |       |

In addition to variables with high missing value percentages, there are variables with a very high percentage of a single value, and those variables are of less value in the RI prediction. Table 3.2 shows variables with its largest percentages (greater than 50) of single values, and PSLV\_8, the constraint on the weight, has more than 99.999% of instances with a single value, 40, is removed by assuming a threshold of 90% (1 variable removed, so 231 variables remained in total).

Table 3.3: Variables with higher than 50% single values in the SHIPS Data, the single values, and the percentages.

| Variable | Value | Percentage |
|----------|-------|------------|
| PSLV_8   | 40    | 99.99%     |
| HIST_21  | 0     | 89.76%     |
| HIST_20  | 0     | 88.10%     |
| HIST_19  | 0     | 86.39%     |

| HIST_18 | 0    | 83.84% |
|---------|------|--------|
| HIST_17 | 0    | 80.59% |
| HIST_16 | 0    | 78.77% |
| HIST_15 | 0    | 75.79% |
| HIST_14 | 0    | 73.81% |
| HIST_13 | 0    | 70.94% |
| HIST_12 | 0    | 66.30% |
| IRM3_1  | -245 | 63.46% |
| PCM3    | -245 | 63.27% |
| HIST_11 | 0    | 61.81% |
| IR00_1  | 15   | 58.89% |
| PC00    | 15   | 58.75% |
| HIST_10 | 0    | 56.41% |
| HIST_9  | 0    | 50.62% |

The above components, data conversion from ASCII blocks to the attribute-relation table, irrelevant variable removal, missing value, and single value handling, new attribute creators together construct the SHIPS data filter. Through this filter, the original ASCII based block SHIPS dataset (SHIPS, 2018c) is filtered into an attribute-relation table for all TC instances with one TC instance as one row with 231 attributes (columns). 3.1.2.3 Rescale variables between 0 and 1.

To make the data internally consistent, numerical values for all variables are rescaled except for missing values (NA). All values are rescaled to between 0 and 1 using

$$\frac{Value_{variable} - Min_{variable}}{Max_{variable} - Min_{variable}}$$
(3.1)

where Value<sub>variable</sub> represents the value of a particular variable that needs to be standardized,  $Max_{variable}$  and  $Min_{variable}$  represent the maximum and minimum values of the particular variable across all instances.

#### 3.1.3 Removal of highly correlated variables

Highly correlated input variables could influence the accuracy of the variable importance evaluation. Therefore, among highly correlated variables in the SHIPS dataset, only one variable should be kept while others being removed.

The definition of "highly correlated" depends on a predefined correlation threshold, which is related to the number of variables to be removed (or kept). This correlation threshold is one of the so-called hyperparameters.

As the first step, pairwise correlations of all the variables are calculated and compared with the correlation threshold. For each variable, its highly correlated variables (correlation higher than the threshold) are identified and placed in a group started with that variable. Therefore, there is a group that started with each of the 231 variables. All groups are sorted in descending order based on the number of variables they have, and if the length of the two groups is the same, the sorting is alphabetically based on the leading variable names. Then starting from the first group, all following groups starting with any current group members are eliminated, and then member variables are also removed from all other remaining groups to guarantee that each variable will appear only once. This process continues until the last group is reached. After that, the first variables in all remained groups are selected as filtered variables.

For example, Table 3.3 displays a correlation matrix between BD06, BD12, and BD18, and the selection threshold is defined as 0.8. BD12 has two correlated variables, BD06 and BD18, while BD06 and BD18 have only one correlated variable, BD12 each. Therefore BD12's group with length two is placed before BD06's, and BD18's of length one in the sorted list (not shown). In the removal process, groups started with BD06, and BD18 are removed because both are in the group starting BD12. If there were more groups (not this case), BD06 and BD18 should also be removed in all appearance. For this extremely simplified example, only variable BD12 is kept.

Table 3.4: Correlation matrix for pairs among BD06, BD12, and BD18, and the highly correlated group lists leading with each variable based on a 0.8 correlation threshold.

| un esnoia. |      |      |      |                                    |  |
|------------|------|------|------|------------------------------------|--|
|            | BD06 | BD12 | BD18 | Highly correlated variable (>=0.8) |  |
| BD06       | 1.00 | 0.86 | 0.75 | BD06, BD12                         |  |
| BD12       | 0.86 | 1.00 | 0.92 | BD12, BD06,<br>BD18                |  |
| BD18       | 0.75 | 0.92 | 1.00 | BD18, BD12                         |  |

The final result from the above procedure should be sensitive to the to-be-tuned hyperparameter correlation threshold. If the threshold is too low, important variables could be removed, and the accuracy of the model is reduced; if the threshold is too high, the variable importance will be evaluated inaccurately because the variable importance score is largely influenced by highly correlated variables (multicollinearity). In this study,

754 0.7, 0.8, 0.9, and 0.95 are predetermined as the searching space to tune (find the best value for) this hyperparameter. The details will be discussed in Chapter 6.

#### 3.2 ERA-Interim data filters

756

757

758

759

760

761

762

763

764

765

766

767

768

769

770

771

772

773

774

SHIPS model.

The SHIPS data filter converts ASCII SHIPS data from the instance block format to an attribute-relation table and is the only data filter used in the COR-SHIPS model. To identify new features beyond SHIPS and to improve the RI prediction performance, the ERA-Interim data set is used together with SHIPS data in this study. As for the SHIPS data, this gridded pressure level data should also be filtered into the attribute-relation table format. ERA data is filtered in two different ways to inspect the near core information and large-scale effects, respectively. As indicated in Figure 3.2, the average of the blue 3\*3 grid boxes is used to present the near center information, and the local linear embedding (LLE) model is employed to filter the near center values, leading to the LLE-SHIPS model. For large-scale features, 33\*33 grid boxes around the TC centers are filtered with a deep learning (DL) model, and the result is the DL-SHIPS model. Comparing with the LLE data filter, which can only process small scale near core information, DL can extract more information in the large-scale, including the smaller core information processed by the LLE model, but also has the risk of overfitting with the complicated structure. Moreover, the structure of the DL model is very complicated; therefore, it is much more difficult to evaluate the feature importance for the DL-SHIPS model than for the LLE-

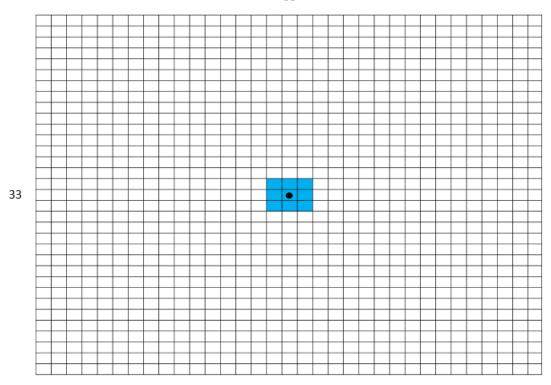


Figure 3.1: The 33\*33 grid boxes centered at the grid box consisting of the center of a TC, denoted as the black dot, and the blue area presents the near core grids.

#### 3.2.1 Local Linear Embedding (LLE) for filtering near core ERA-Interim data

The nine grid boxes around a TC center together with an approximated

240km\*240km size are considered as the near center area, and values for 14 variables at

37 pressure levels are averaged over the nine boxes to have 37\*14 representative values.

As well known, the RI status is not only based on the current moment but also that of

the last 18 hours. Therefore, for each instance, we include data from the previous 18

hours to current, and therefore have 4\*37\*14 = 2072 features (variables). The features are

labeled in a "time\_variable\_level" format. 18 hours before, 12 hours before, 6 hours

before, and at present are represented as NT18, NT12, NT06, and NT00. Level 1 (1000 hPa) to level 37 (1 hPa) are represented as 11, ..., 137. For example, NT18\_pv\_137 represents the horizontally averaged value of pv (potential vorticity) at pressure level 37 (1000 hPa) at 18 hours before the TC instance time.

For a classification problem, 2072 is a very high dimension number, and overfitting cannot be avoided if all of the 2072 features are used in a model. Therefore, we need to reduce the feature dimension, which can be achieved using the principal component analysis (PCA), designed to reduce the feature dimensions while keeping as much statistical information as possible. Pearson (1901) first came up with the idea of PCA, and later, this idea was independently proposed by Hotelling (1933). PCA is applied in a large number of areas such as exploratory analysis (Li and Ralph 2019), dimension reduction approach (Ron 2000; Labib and Vemuri 2006), and Geostationary Operational Environmental Satellite (GOES-East and GOES-West) infrared imagery variables creation (Kaplan et al. 2015).

However, the principal components are constructed with a linear combination of the original features; hence nonlinear structure between these features is missed. To break this limit, kernel PCA, which uses a non-linear kernel to transfer the original feature space to a kernel Hilbert space and, therefore, to account for the nonlinear structure between features, was proposed (Schölkopf et al. 1998; Yang et al. 2006). Local linear embedding (LLE) is a type of kernel PCA and was first introduced in Roweis and Saul (2000) for dimension reduction. In traditional dimension reduction approaches such as the regular kernel PCA or multidimensional scaling (MDS), when the new reduced space

is searched, the geometry distance between different observations are not preserved. That is, far away observations in the original feature space may be mapped to their neighborhood in the new reduced feature space. By contrast, LLE preserves the global geometry structure from locally linear fits in the new space. In other words, low dimensional representation of the high dimensional data is discovered, where these local relationships are best preserved (Géron 2017).

LLE is used to handle the near core ERA data in this study and leads to the LLE-SHIPS model. As indicated above, each instance has 4\*37\*14 = 2072 features. Those features are rescaled to numbers between 0 and 1 using (value - min)/(max - min) where value presents the raw value while min and max imply the minimum and maximum value within 18 hours over all 37 levels for each of the 14 variables, similar to rescaling process in Equation (3.1).

There are two steps in LLE itself. The first step is to evaluate "how each training instance linearly relates to its closest neighbors," and then in the second step, "looking for a low dimensional representation of all training instances, where these local relationships are best preserved" (Géron 2017).

Mathematically, we can elaborate the first step of LLE details with the following equations:

$$\widehat{W} \sim \frac{argmin}{W} \sum_{i=1}^{m} ||x^{(i)} - \sum_{j=1}^{k} w_{i,j} x^{(j)}||$$
(3.2)

827 subject to

 $\begin{cases} w_{i,j} = 0 & \text{if } x^{(j)} \text{ is not one of the } k \text{ nearest neighbor of } x^{(i)}, \\ \sum_{j=1}^{m} w_{i,j} = 1. \end{cases}$ 

$$829 (3.3)$$

In the above equations, there are m instances in the entire dataset  $(x^{(i)}, i = 1, ..., m)$ , where each instance  $x^{(i)}$  (i = 1, ..., m) is a vector of dimension 2072. k is a to-be-tuned integer defining the neighborhood size. Then  $w_{i,j}$ , j = 1, ..., k are the weights for the k nearest neighbors of  $x^{(i)}$ , and  $w_{i,j}$  is summed up to 1 over all neighbors and set as 0 when  $x^{(j)}$  is not the neighbor of  $x^{(i)}$ .  $w_{i,j}$  are trained to minimize the sum of the square distance between  $x^{(i)}$  and its weighted neighbors' sum,  $\sum_{j=1}^k w_{i,j} x^{(j)}$ .  $\widehat{W}$  is the solution of the weight matrix W (the matrix form of  $w_{i,j}$ ), that satisfies Equation (3.2).

In the second step, after the trained weights are calculated, instances in the entire dataset are mapped to a d-dimensional space (d < 2072, which is undefined, and its tuning will be discussed later together with k) while preserving the relationship between instances as much as possible.  $z^{(i)}$  is the image of  $x^{(i)}$  in the d-dimension space, i = 1, ..., m. The weight  $\widehat{W}$  derived from step 1 is fixed, and the sum of the squared distance between  $z^{(i)}$  and its weighted neighbors should be minimized to look for  $z^{(j)}$  (j = 1, ..., m). That is,

$$\hat{Z} = \frac{argmin}{Z} \sum_{i=1}^{m} ||z^{(i)} - \sum_{j=1}^{k} w_{i,j} z^{(j)}||$$
(3.4)

845 subject to

846 
$$\begin{cases} \sum_{i=1}^{m} z^{(i,j)} = 0 & j=1,...,d \\ \frac{1}{m} z' z = I_d \end{cases}$$
 (3.5)

where each the  $z^{(i,j)}$  (i=1,...,m; j=1,...,d) represents i-th instances in j-th dimension, and Z is the matrix form of  $z_{i,j}$ .  $z^{(i)}$  is summed to 0 over all d dimensions, and the covariance matrix of Z be the (d-dimensional)  $I_d$ , where  $I_d$  indicates the identity matrix with d\*d dimension (Roweis and Saul 2000).  $\hat{Z}$  is the solution of the weight matrix Z that satisfies Equation (3.4).

Based on Ginsburg et al. (2016), LLE can be derived as a kernel PCA with kernel  $K = \lambda_{max}I - (1 - \widehat{W})(1 - \widehat{W}^T)$ . More technical details of PCA and Kernel PCA are

given in Appendix 1.

In this work, LLE is used to reduce the original space with 2072 dimensions to the new d-dimensional space while preserving the maximal global geometry structure. How to define d is very subjective; if d is too large, the reduction of dimension is light, and the possibility of overfitting is not reduced much. And if d is too small, some important information about the original space may be lost in the new reduced space. Therefore, d is the hyperparameter of LLE that needs to be determined. Since SHIPS data filter outputs approximately 72 variables, 10 and 90 are defined as the lower bound and the upper bound to search for d.

Another hyperparameter that describes how much geometry information should be kept is the number of the nearest neighbors identified for each observation, k. If k is too low, less geometry information is kept, and the new variables lose too much information

from the original variables. If k is too high, the computational cost is too high, and overfitting cannot be avoided. Therefore, to keep the balance, 5 and 15 are defined as the lower bound and the upper bound for searching k.

Although k and d are independent of each other, the number of dimension (d) is usually larger than the number of neighbors (k). The search range for k and d are summarized in Table 3.4, and the tuning details will be discussed in Chapter 6.

Table 3.5: Hyperparameters for the LLE and their searching range defined by the Min(imum) and Max(imum).

| Hyperparameter   | Explanation                         | Min | Max |
|------------------|-------------------------------------|-----|-----|
| no_neighbors (k) | The number of the nearest neighbors | 5   | 15  |
| no_dimension (d) | The dimensions in the reduced space | 10  | 90  |

#### 3.2.2 Deep learning (ERA-Interim data filter for DL-SHIPS model)

The large-scale range area with 33\*33 grid cells cannot be processed by LLE because even a supercomputer cannot handle the computational cost. Correspondingly, an alternative data filter based on deep learning (DL), a well-known technique for its capacity to handle a large amount of data, is used to process information in the large-scale range.

DL is a kind of Artificial Neural Network (ANN) model, which is designed to solve learning tasks by imitating the human biological neural network. The first functional ANN like model was proposed by Hodgkin and Huxley (1952), who had used non-linear

features and multiple layers to develop a model. However, the ANN model was inefficient until 1985, when backpropagation was first employed in ANN (Holyoak 1987). ANN became popular after 2006 when Hinton (2007) proposed the concept of "deep learning," an architecture with many more layers than ANN. Hinton (2007) also proved that backpropagation works efficiently in multilayer ANN learning.

Although deep learning becomes very popular and a variety of implementations were developed since then, one significant breakthrough of deep learning was Alexnet deep learning model (Krizhevsky et al. 2012), which won the first prize and achieved exciting accuracy in ImageNet 2012 challenge and marked the start of the broad implementation of deep learning. Alexnet was the first end to end deep objective classification learning system and achieved 15.3% top-5 classification error rate for the ImageNet 2012 challenge. Later work such as VGG (Simonyan and Zisserman 2014) and GoogleNet (Szegedy et al. 2015), which reach 7.3% and 6.7% top-5 error rate separately, are derived from Alexnet.

All of those works are based on Convolutional Neural Network (CNN), one of the significant components in deep learning that extracts features, i.e., variables, directly from pixel-based images. CNN is an ANN-based network that is mainly used for processing natural images with 3 RGB channels, and it significantly outperforms all other data mining techniques (Krizhevsky and Hinton 2012; Simonyan and Zisserman 2014; Szegedy et al. 2015). To be specific, CNN can be viewed as a 2D version of ANN, where the one dimensional hidden layer is replaced by multiple 2D layers.

In addition to the astonishing accuracy in image object classification, CNN is successfully applied in other areas like text classification (Karpathy et al. 2014; Lai et al. 2015), sentiment analysis (Santos and Gatti 2014), and extreme weather prediction (Liu et al. 2016; Racah et al. 2016).

Liu et al. (2016) built an Alexnet alike CNN model to classify three extreme types of

weather, TCs, atmospheric rivers, and weather fronts based on the CAM5.1 historical run, ERA-interim reanalysis, 20-century reanalysis, and NCEP-NCAR reanalysis data.

The overall accuracy achieves more than 88%, and the TC detection rate reaches 98%.

Although regular CNN achieves excellent accuracy in tasks like image classification, CNN cannot handle problems with temporal information involved. Tran et al. (2015) proposed a 3D CNN aiming at handling video analysis problem by adding another temporal dimension on to CNN.

The large-scale ERA-Interim dataset consists of 14 variables of 33\*33 gridded data with a temporal coverage from the previous 18 hours to the current time and 37 pressure levels. A 3D CNN can be used to extract features from each individual variable in such an arrangement. The 37 pressure levels are viewed as the 37 channels similar to RGB channels of video, the gridded data as images, and the temporal coverage as image sequence of a video.

Another important structure of deep learning is the auto-encoder network, which is "a type of ANN that is trained to attempt to copy its input to its output. Internally, it has a hidden layer that describes a code used to represent the input. The network may be

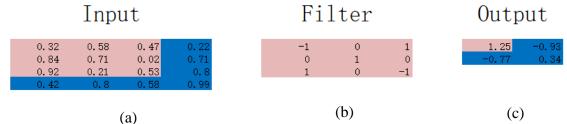
viewed as consisting of two parts: an encoder represents a feature extracted process and a decoder that produces an input reconstruction" (Wei et al. 2018). Auto-encoder is used for dimension reduction when the original data space dimension is too large and is also used for classification and prediction (Gogna and Majumdar 2019).

Racah et al. (2016) proposed an auto-encoder CNN architecture for a semi-supervised classification on the extreme weather. Since there are a large number of unlabeled extreme weather images, and to expand the training dataset, Racah et al. (2016) employed a bounding box technique to recognize the location of extreme weather, and the classification is based on those data. Although the classification performance in Racah et al. (2016) still needs improvement, it reveals that there are many promises to consider deep learning techniques in the weather community.

And in this work, the standard deep learning model is used to filter the large-scale ECMWF ERA-Interim reanalysis data, the data associated with all grids in Figure 3.2. Each instance has 4(-18h, -12h, -6h, 0h)\*37(pressure level)\*33(grid vertical dimension)\*33(grid horizontal dimension) dimensions (values) (instead of 4\*37\*14 in LLE-SHIPS model), and the values are scaled to between 0 and 1 again, as did for LLE.

In a 2D convolutional layer, the same learnable filter is applied to each group of nearby pixels to extract features. The filter is defined as a p\*q (p, q are integers) size rectangle that can be convolved through the entire input array with the m\*n dimension. The dot product is computed between the filter weights and the input, and producing an (m-p+1)\*(n-q+1) output array after scanning assuming a stride of 1. Figure 3.3 displays

an example of the convolution operation. A 3\*3 filter is convolved through a 4\*4 array and output a 2\*2 array with values calculated by the dot product of the sliding filter and the original data value. If the input array has more than one channel, as in a natural image with RGB channels, there will be the 3rd dimension (depth) added to the previous two-dimension filer, and the output array will still be two-dimension with value summing over the depth dimensions. Figure 3.4 shows a multi-channel example with a 4\*4 image with 3 channels (Figure 3.4a). A three-dimension filter (Figure 3.4b) are designed and each is applied to the corresponding channel, and the result will be 3\*2\*2 outputs (Figure 3.4c). Then these 3 outputs will be simply summed up together, leading to one 2\*2 output (Figure 3.4d).



(a) (c) Figure 3.2: Demonstration of the convolution operation. (a) a 4\*4 array, (b) a 3\*3 filter and its weights, and (c) the resulting output array.

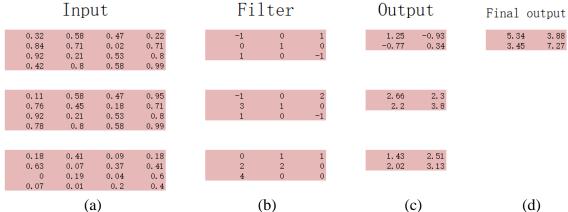


Figure 3.3: Convolution operation for input with multiple channels. (a) 3\*4\*4 arrays, (b) a three-dimension filter, (c) the output arrays after filtering the 3 channels one by one, and (d) the final output array with values being the sum of values on the depth dimension.

When the input is 3D arrays, the 3D filter and its convolve operation are the same to that of 2D except that an additional dimension is added. To be specific, a 3D p\*q\*r filter is used to extract 3D information from the m\*n\*o input, and result in an (m-p+1)\*(n-q+1)\*(o-r+1) output array assuming stride of 1 for all dimensions. Multiple filters may be applied to the same data to extract different levels of information.

The above described convolution procedure only extracts linear information, and for obtaining nonlinear information, an activation layer is introduced after each convolutional layer. Rectified Linear Units (ReLU) is the most commonly used activation function that maps negative values to 0, and keeps the positive values, respectively. This function will not affect the size of the data arrays.

A pooling layer is usually applied after the convolution and activation transformation to reduce the input's dimension in order to avoid overfitting, and unlike convolution,

there's no overlap in pooling operations for each pooling layer. Max pooling is the most widely used pooling method. Figure 3.5 displays the 2D maximum pooling; the maximum value is taken from each block (2\*2) of the original image (4\*4) and generate a 2\*2 pooled image. Similarly, 3D max-pooling layer uses pooling operation in 3D space, where all 3 dimensions are reduced simultaneously.

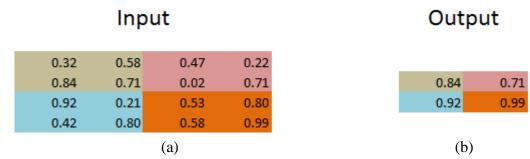


Figure 3.4: Max pooling example. A 4\*4 image is sampled by a 2\*2 max pooling. (a) the original image, and (b) the pooled image.

There are various types of deep learning models, and the most appropriate model for converting the gridded data into features for mining purposes is the auto-encoder network. Each auto-encoder network is composed of multiple deep learning layers, which is divided into two parts: an encoder represents a feature extraction process from the input and a decoder that reconstructs the input.

With the 14\*4\*37\*33\*33 dimensional ERA-Interim data, a more efficient autoencoder network is a 3D Conv-auto-encoder. That is an auto-encoder with a group of 3D convolutional, activation (ReLu), and pooling layers. In each 3D convolutional layer, there are multiple 3D convolutional filters with learnable weights with an additional channel dimension on the input channels. Moreover, the 14 variables in ERA-Interim data are treated differently than usual spatial or temporal dimension, and therefore, 14 different 3D Conv-auto-encoders are adopted to handle the ERA-Interim data.

To be specific, the input of the encoder are observations with dimension of 37\*4\*33\*33, with pressure level (37) as its channel. There are 14 such auto-encoder networks.

The network working on a single variable is elaborated below in detail, and the dimension changes of the data are displayed in Figure 3.6.

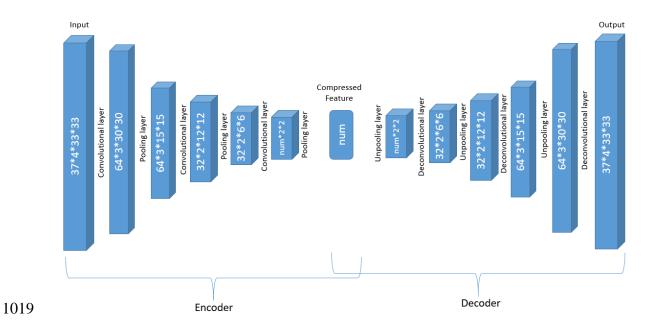


Figure 3.5: Dimension changes of the ERA data through the 3D CNN auto-encoder layers.

- 1023 The first convolution layer is with 64 different 37(channel)\*2\*4\*4 filters and converts the 37\*4\*33\*33 array for one variable to 64 3\*30\*30 arrays. In other 1024 1025 words, a 37\*2\*4\*4 filter is applied and the results are summed up in the channel 1026 dimension (37), and therefore the vertical pressure layer dimension number is 1027 reduced to 1. This procedure is repeated 64 times with different convolution 1028 weights. Therefore, after the first convolution layer, the original 37\*4\*33\*33 1029 array becomes 64 3\*30\*30 arrays. The activation applications after each filter in 1030 the convolution layer do not change the array size and therefore are not shown in 1031 Figure 3.6.
- 1032 A 1\*2\*2 pooling layer converts the 64 arrays with dimension 3\*30\*30 to 64 1033 arrays with dimension 3\*15\*15.

1035

1036

1037

1038

1039

1041

1042

- The second convolution layer has 32 different filters with dimensions 64\*2\*4\*4, and in this layer, the new dimension due to 64 different filters in the previous layer is considered as "channels" and the filtered arrays will be summed over the channel dimension. As a result, each of the 32 filters converts the 64\*3\*15\*15 array to 1 array with reduced dimensions 2\*12\*12 with the same operation as that of the first convolution layer, and finally there are 32 such arrays.
- 1040 The same 1\*2\*2 pooling layer is applied to the 32 2\*12\*12 arrays and that results in 32 2\*6\*6 arrays.
  - Similar to the previous two convolutional layers, the third convolution layer has num different convolution filters 32\*2\*5\*5, and the dimension of 32 is treated as

1044 channel again. The result after this filtering process is num arrays of dimension 1045 1\*2\*2, where the num is a to be determined hyperparameter.

• The 1\*2\*2 pooling layers will finally compress the arrays into num scalar features.

The decoder is the reverse of the encoder by using the deconvolutional and unpooling layers in DeConvNet network (Zeiler et al. 2010, 2011, 2013) to reconstruct the convolutional networks, i.e., reverse the convolution and the pooling operations. In deconvolutional, 0s are padded to the neighbor of the input (output of the corresponding convolution operation) to generate an intermediate grid, and a learnable filter is used to convolve through the intermediate grid to generate the output, which is the reconstruction of the convolutional input. The learnable filter in deconvolution is updated in the same way as the learnable filter in convolution.

An example is displayed in Figure 3.7, which is the deconvolution operation to reverse the convolution operation described in Figure 3.3. To reverse the 2\*2 image to the 4\*4 image, the original 2\*2 image (a) is padded with 2 rows and 2 columns 0 around each pixel to generate the intermediate grid (b), which is then convolved through the filter (c), and result in the output (d), which is the upsampled result with regard to (a).

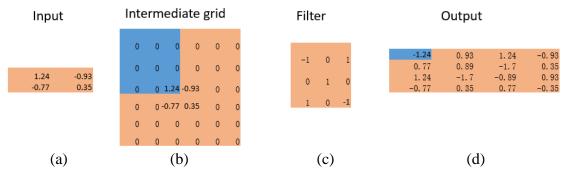


Figure 3.6: The deconvolution operation, reverse of operations shown in Figure 3.3. (a) a 2\*2 array, (b) padded 0 to (a), (c) the filter, and (d) resulting output array after filtering.

To reconstruct the Max pooling operation, the location of the feature map that has the maximum value (location of the passed value through Max pooling) is recorded in a switch during the corresponding Max pooling operation. Then the input of the Unpooling is upsampled where the maximum value is put to the saved position in the switch, and 0 is put into everywhere else. An example is displayed in Figure 3.8, which is used to reconstruct the output of Figure 3.5. ReLu function in the convolutional network is the same as in the DeConvNet network.

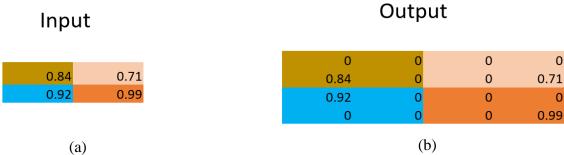
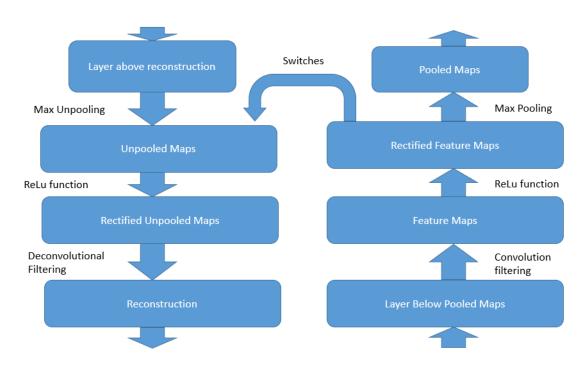


Figure 3.7: An unpooling example. A 2\*2 image is upsampled by a unpooling process to a 4\*4 image. The position of the valid value (nonzero) in each 2\*2 subimage is based on the location of maximum value during pooling (see Figure 3.5 for details). (a) the original image, and (b) the unpooled image.

The structure of DeConvNet network is displayed on the left in Figure 3.9, which is used to reconstruct the corresponding CNN.



1088 Figure 3.8: The CNN on the right that first runs through the input to the output (from bottom to top), and the position of the Max Pooling pixel is saved as a switch 1089 1090 that will be used later for the unpooling operation on the left. On the left, the 1091 structure of the corresponding DeConvNet network consisting of one unpooling 1092 layer, one ReLu function (the same as in CNN), and one deconvolution layer to 1093 reconstruct the CNN on the right based on its output (top to bottom) (Zeiler et al. 1094 2011). 1095 1096 The network is trained through the backpropagation, where the mean square error 1097 (Trevor et al. 2009) is used as the loss function, and Adam optimizer (Ruder 2016) is 1098 used as the optimizer to update the filter weights through backpropagation. 1099 14 separate networks with the same structure displayed in Figure 3.6 are trained 1100 separately for 14 different ERA-Interim variables as shown in Figure 3.10. The 1101 compressed features from each of the networks are merged with filtered SHIPS variables 1102 and together used as the input of the GMM-SMOTE. 1103

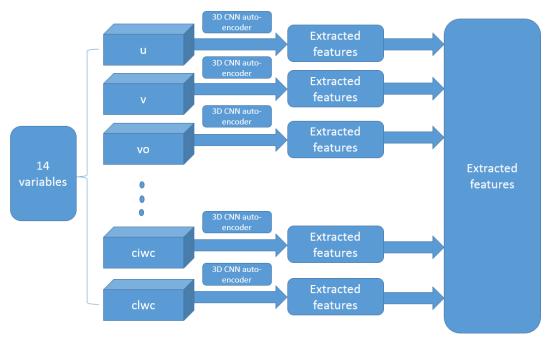


Figure 3.9: Combined deep learning filters for the 14 variables in ERA-Interim data.

# CHAPTER 4 GMM-SMOTE SAMPLER

1110

1111 In a binary classification (prediction) problem such as the RI vs. non-RI 1112 prediction, we use the machine learning (ML) model to look for a decision boundary in 1113 the feature space (Friedl and Brodley 1997) to separate RI and non-RI instances, and the 1114 prediction is made for any new instance based on its location in the feature space. 1115 The decision boundary in the feature space will be highly skewed if the data are 1116 with highly imbalanced class samples. Unfortunately, the RI and non-RI instances are 1117 highly imbalanced because only about 5% of TC instances undergo RI process. 1118 Generally, three types of techniques are used to handle the imbalanced data problem, 1119 algorithm level approach, cost-sensitive approach, and resampling data approach (Last et 1120 al. 2017). 1121 The algorithm level approach aims at modifying ML algorithm that applies to 1122 regular balanced data to cope with imbalanced data to correct the skewed decision 1123 boundary. Such techniques, including changing the decision threshold and training a 1124 separate model (Anyfantis et al. 2006; Chawla et al. 2004; Galar et al. 2012). Cost-1125 sensitive approach assigns different costs for incorrectly classifying different classes in 1126 the ML model to correct the skewed decision boundary. In other words, cost-sensitive 1127 approach assigns a lower cost for misclassifying majority class and a higher cost for 1128 misclassifying minority class (Galar et al. 2012; Castro et al. 2013; López et al. 2015). 1129 Instead of making modifications of the ML algorithm structure, the resampling data

approach resamples the imbalanced dataset to create a balanced one to decrease the effect of the skewed distribution in the ML model's learning process (Krawczyk et al. 2014).

1130

1131

1132

1133

1134

1135

1136

1137

1138

1139

1140

1141

1142

1143

1144

1145

1146

1147

1148

1149

1150

At present, resampling is the most widely used approach to overcome the imbalanced data problem. The resampling approach falls into three categories: upsampling, downsampling, and the hybrid method (Last et al. 2017). The upsampling approach upsamples the data by duplicating observations in minority class until the number of observations in minority class matches that of the majority class, and the downsampling removes additional observations in the majority class (Japkowicz 2000). However, simply upsampling or downsampling does not significantly improve the minority class prediction accuracy because they do not fortify the decision boundary. The hybrid method combines both of them by generating new instances different from existing ones for the minority class and removing the majority class instances simultaneously. As an approach that combines upsampling and downsampling approaches to improve their drawbacks, the hybrid method should be used. Among all the hybrid resampling approaches, Synthetic Minority Over-sampling Technique (SMOTE) has been widely employed by researchers and scientists to solve the real-world problem and academy problem due to its simplicity and its advantages to random sampling (Shaiba and Hahsler 2016). SMOTE was proposed by Chawla et al. (2002) to handle the imbalanced dataset, which upsamples minority classes by constructing "synthetic" examples rather than upsampling with replications and outperforms upsampling and downsampling alone (Akbani et al. 2004; Batista et al. 2004; Liu et al. 2006).

The decision boundary that separates RI and non-RI instances in SMOTE may not be enforced since instances in minority class far from the decision boundary have the same probability of being selected as those closed ones. In addition, SMOTE may further amplify the noise present in the data (Nguyen et al. 2011). When all the instances in the minority class have an equal probability of being selected, those noise observations may be amplified and hence decrease the accuracy of the model (Bunkhumpornpat et al. 2009).

To decrease the influence of the noise observations, Han et al. (2005) proposed two approaches, SMOTE1 and SMOTE2, to improve SMOTE by splitting minority class instances into three groups, i.e., noise, safe, and danger using a k-nearest neighbor approach. An instance is regarded as noise if all its neighbors are belonging to the majority class and as safe if more than half of the neighbors are belonging to the minority class. Otherwise, that instance is regarded as danger. Noise instances are useless because they do not provide information about the minority class, and so do safe instances, in that no matter what classification model is used, they are less likely to be misclassified. Therefore, augmenting danger instances could be the most efficient way to increase classification accuracy. Therefore, approaches proposed by Han et al. (2005) only augment danger minority instances.

To avoid the influence of the extreme values in the sampling process, and to make the resample process more efficient (Jo and Japkowicz 2004), Song et al. (2016) proposed a bi-directional sampling approach, where minority and majority classes are separately clustered using K-Means. The majority class is downsampled by only selecting

instances near the cluster center, and the minority instances are upsampled by SMOTE using instances in the same cluster. The downsampling and upsampling processes are replicated multiple times until instances in majority class and minority class are balanced. Last et al. (2017) proposed K-means SMOTE by first clustering the entire population into different clusters. Then only clusters with more than a certain ratio of minority class instances are selected, and each cluster is assigned with a weight equals to the number of minority class elements divided by the sum of their distance to the center of that cluster. Then minority instances are augmented the number of times proportional to their weight.

However, K-means is not working efficiently on complex geometrical shaped data, especially in a high dimensional space. Furthermore, K-means SMOTE does not handle missing values in attributes. Finally, clustering is an unsupervised approach that the selection of the number of clusters is very subjective. If too few clusters are specified, underfitting may occur - to cluster apparently different instances into one cluster hence unable to identify the difference. If too many clusters are specified, overfitting may occur - instances that have a similar property could be clustered into different clusters.

To better fit SMOTE based approach to the high-dimensional data, here, the Gaussian Mixture Model (GMM) with a weighted Euclidean distance is used for clustering (Friedl and Brodley 1997). As a type of model-based clustering approach, GMM has been used in a large number of areas, such as speech recognition (Reynolds et al. 2000), and feature extraction (Torres-Carrasquillo et al. 2002).

However, the number of clusters (M) in GMM should be defined before fitting the model to the data. Bayesian Information Criterion (BIC) (Volinsky and Raftery 2000) is a

statistic calculated for each clustered dataset based on the likelihood to identify enough clustering information while avoiding overfitting as much as possible. BIC can be used to help select the best number of clusters, which is defined as n\_cluster, a to be tuned hyperparameter in GMM. The search space for n\_cluster is defined as 2 to 10, which implies BIC will be calculated for each n\_cluster starting from 2 iteratively, and the process stops when BIC stops decreasing for two continuous iterations or n\_cluster equals 10 is reached.

1195

1196

1197

1198

1199

1200

1201

1202

1203

1204

1205

1206

1207

1208

1209

1210

1211

1212

1213

GMM is an unsupervised approach that assumes each observation in the population can be represented as a weighted sum of several (the number of predetermined clusters) Gaussian distributions, and the weights are summed to 1. Each cluster corresponds to one Gaussian distribution, and observation will be assigned to the cluster with the highest weight (Fraley and Raftery 1998), which is unlike clustering approaches such as K-means, assigning each observation to a different cluster directly.

To be specific, assume x is an observation in population X with D feature dimensions, M is the number of Gaussian distribution (clusters) within X,  $w_i$  is the mixed weight for each component and sum to 1, and  $g(x|u_i, \Sigma_i)$  is the *i-th* Gaussian distribution with mean  $u_i$  and standard deviation  $\sigma_i$ .  $u_i$  and  $\sigma_i$  is calculated by expectationmaximization (E-M) algorithm, which is a likelihood based approach that starts from some initial estimates and stops until convergence arrives (Dempster et al. 1977).

$$p(x|\lambda) = \sum_{i=1}^{M} w_i g(x|u_i, \Sigma_i)$$
(4.1)

$$p(x|\lambda) = \sum_{i=1}^{M} w_i g(x|u_i, \Sigma_i)$$

$$g(x|u_i, \sigma_i) = \frac{1}{2\pi^{1/2} |\sigma_i|^{1/2}} \exp\left\{-\frac{1}{2} (x - u_i)^2 \sigma_i^{-1}\right\}$$
(4.1)

The GMM clustering and the SMOTE sampling processes is combined in this study as the data sampler to resample the unbalanced RI dataset, and the data sampler employs the BIC to determine the number of clusters for GMM from a predefined range (searching space) between 2 and 10; then GMM is used to cluster all the instances. Every cluster is defined as safe, noise, or dangerous based on the instance imbalance rate (IIR), i.e., the ratio of the minority instances in the cluster divided by the ratio for the entire population. For example, if there are 3% minority instances in a cluster and 5% minority instance in the population, IIR = 3%/5% = 0.6 for this cluster. When a cluster is composed of mainly majority instances, the classification of all instances would be majority class no matter the actual instance is the majority or not. Those clusters cannot make any contribution to improve the classification accuracy and are termed as noise clusters. Similarly, a cluster is defined as safe when its minority instances are dominant in the cluster and are less possible to be misclassified. In this study, 0.2 (5) of IIR value is set as the threshold, and any clusters with IIR <=0.2 (>=5) are termed noise (safe). Otherwise (0.2<IIR<5), the classification of the minority is difficult, and the cluster is termed dangerous. Similar to Last et al. (2017), instances can also be identified as safe, noise, or danger based on the number of minority instances in their m\_neighbors neighbors, but slightly different here, an instance is termed as noise (safe) if none (more than half) of its neighbors is in the minority class; otherwise, as danger. Only danger instances in dangerous clusters are upsampled with SMOTE following

1214

1215

1216

1217

1218

1219

1220

1221

1222

1223

1224

1225

1226

1227

1228

1229

1230

1231

1232

1234 
$$u_{new} = u_c + w * (u_n - u_c), \quad w \sim U(0,1)$$
1235 
$$if \ u_n \ is \ minority \ class; \ otherwise \ w \sim U(0,0.5) \tag{4.3}$$

where u<sub>c</sub> presents the selected minority class instance that needs to be augmented; u<sub>n</sub> presents the randomly selected neighbor of u<sub>c</sub> using k nearest neighbor in the same cluster with k = k\_neighbors, another to-be-determined hyperparameter; U(0,1) and U(0,0.5) present random numbers with a uniform distribution between 0 and 1, and 0 and 0.5, respectively. Because the number of majority instances is much larger than that of the minority instance, the increase of m neighbors will result in the increase of the number of majority neighbors for an instance, leading to the increased possibility of the instance is classified as noise; hence the instance is less likely to be upsampled. Therefore, the number of instances that are upsampled are fewer, and the variety of the upsampled instances is decreased. Similarly, smaller k neighbors will lead to a smaller variety because fewer neighbors will be selected for the upsampling. Smaller (larger) variety represents less (more) coverage in the feature space and would more likely result in an underfitted (overfitted) model, or a conservative (aggressive) model. Therefore, large (small) m\_neighbors and small (large) k\_neighbors will lead to conservative (aggressive) models.

1236

1237

1238

1239

1240

1241

1242

1243

1244

1245

1246

1247

1248

1249

1250

Each danger instance in dangerous clusters is augmented  $N_a$  times using equation 1252 (4.3) where  $N_a$  is defined as the integer part of

1253 0.75 \* The number of majority instance in the population
The total number of minority instances need to be augmented — 1,

which makes the final number of minority instances are approximately 75% of the

majority instance number, assuming most of the minority instances will be augmented.

Then, as the final step of the resampling, 25% instances in the majority class are

randomly removed (downsampled) to make the majority class and minority class have similar numbers of instances (Song et al. 2016; Last et al. 2017). Clusters with the number of instances less than the maximum of m\_neighbors and k\_neighbors will be removed. The GMM-SMOTE approach described above will be used to augment the output data from the data filter of the COR-SHIPS model, LLE-SHIPS model, and DL-SHIPS model. There are 3 hyperparameters that need to be tuned, as listed in Table 4.1. To avoid overfitting and underfitting, i.e., not to select too large or too small k\_neighbors, and m\_neighbors, the search space is defined as 3 to 14, and 3 to 10, respectively. Furthermore, n\_cluster should guarantee that each cluster has at least k\_neighbors+1 instances. Therefore, the search space for n\_cluster is defined as 2 to 10. A cluster will be removed if the number of its total instances is less than k\_neighbors or m\_neighbors. 

Table 4.1: Hyperparameters and their searching space in GMM-SMOTE sampling process.

| ргоссы.        | T         | 1                      |         | 1       | 1       |
|----------------|-----------|------------------------|---------|---------|---------|
| Hyperparameter | Component | Explanation            | Minimum | Maximum | Initial |
|                |           |                        |         |         | value   |
| n_cluster      | GMM-      | The number of          | 2       | 10      | 1       |
|                | SMOTE     | clusters in the        |         |         |         |
|                |           | Gaussian Mixture       |         |         |         |
|                |           | Model function         |         |         |         |
| m_neighbors    | GMM-      | The number of          | 3       | 10      | 10      |
| _              | SMOTE     | nearest neighbors      |         |         |         |
|                |           | used to determine if a |         |         |         |
|                |           | minority sample is in  |         |         |         |
|                |           | danger                 |         |         |         |
| k_neighbors    | GMM-      | The number of          | 3       | 14      | 5       |
| _              | SMOTE     | nearest neighbors      |         |         |         |
|                |           | used to construct      |         |         |         |
|                |           | synthetic samples      |         |         |         |

# CHAPTER 5 XGBOOST CLASSIFIER AND HYPERPARAMETER TUNING PROCESS

#### **5.1 XGBoost classifier**

The classification and regression tree model (CART) (Friedl and Brodley 1997) is one of the most popular classifications and prediction models in the machine learning community that is capable of capturing the linear and nonlinear relationship between predictors. However, a single CART usually is a weak classifier, only slightly better than random guessing. Therefore, a boosting approach is commonly used, which trains a set of weak classifiers to enhance the classification performance, with new classifiers being trained to correct the mistake made by the previous classifiers. The performance of the boosting model with a large set of weak classifiers usually outperforms the single strong classifier.

State of the art boosting tree model is the Gradient Boosting Tree (GBT) (Trevor et al. 2009), which trains a series of weak CART classifiers iteratively. Each classifier is constructed on the remaining errors of previous classifiers, and new classifiers are trained to correct the mistake made by the previous classifiers. The output of each classifier is a leaf level score, as shown in Figure 5.1, as an example for RI prediction. An instance with attributes A and B lands at leaf A1 of Tree 1 based on the A value, and leaf B1 of Tree 2 based on the B value. The raw classification score for being a RI instance is a weighted sum,  $w_1*S1+w_2*S3$ , with  $w_1$  and  $w_2$  being the weights for Tree 1 and Tree 2, respectively. The raw score is rescaled to a value between 0 and 1 using a sigmoid

function (Trevor et al. 2009). In the binary classification in this study, where 0 and 1 are used to encode non-RI and RI classes, if the rescaled score is less than a decision threshold, which is a to-be-tuned hyperparameter, and preselected as 0.5, the instance is predicted as non-RI. Otherwise, the instance is predicted as RI. A greedy algorithm like GBT may generate too many weak classifiers fitting in the residuals that the total model can be easily overfitted, and a regularized distributed GBT, i.e., XGBoost, is designed to control the overfitting (Chen and Guestrin 2016).

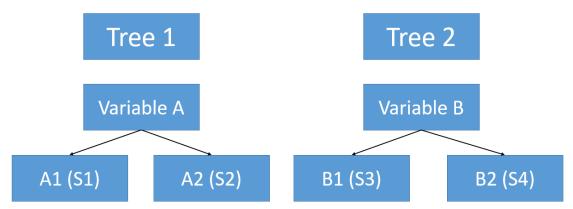


Figure 5.1. CART sample. Two regression trees 1 and 2, split based on values of variable A and variable B, respectively. A1, A2, B1 and B2 are the leave names and S1, S2, S3, and S4 are the corresponding classification scores.

XGBoost generates weaker classifiers iteratively by minimizing an objective function, consisting a loss function and a regularization function. The loss function is based on the errors between the predicted classes and the ground truth classes for all instances. The regularization function is a function of classifiers, and its purpose is to control the overfitting of the final classification. In short, the strategy in XGBoost is to

have the best prediction (minimum loss function) with the regularized complexity of the tree structure (to avoid overfitting).

The regularization constraints can be roughly divided into two categories. The first category is on the overall structure outside individual classifier, which includes shrinkage ratio (shrinkage), the number of classifiers (n\_estimator), subsample ratio (subsample), and features ratio (colsample). The second category is on the individual CART (classifier) level, which includes L1 regularization (reg\_alpha) and L2 regularization (reg\_lambda), minimum loss reduction required to make a split (Split criteria, aka, gamma) and the minimum sum of instance weight in a split (min\_child\_weight), and the maximum depth of the CART (max\_depth).

In the first category, since the subsequent classifiers are iteratively fitted into the remained error from the previous classifiers, the subsequent classifiers contribute less and less as boosted trees go deeper. Therefore, similar to gradient descent algorithm with decreasing steps for better approximation (Trevor et al. 2009), we decrease the contribution of even weaker classifiers with a rate of shrinkage, a hyperparameter within (0,1]. Empirically XGBoost was found to perform best with the shrinkage around 0.1, and the search space is defined as 0 to 0.3 here. While more classifiers would result in better accuracy, too many classifiers will result in overfitting. Therefore, the number of classifiers, n\_estimator, is limited in [100, 2000] and will be searched in that range to avoid underfitting and overfitting simultaneously. In addition to the classifier number, overfitting can also be reduced by using only a reduced set of datasets and variables (Trevor et al. 2009). Subsample ratio (subsample) and features ratio (colsample) are used

to control the sizes of randomly selected reduced datasets and feature sets, and the search spaces are defined as 0.5 (50% instances) to 1 and 0.4 (40% features) to 1, respectively. In total, four constrains: shrinkage, n\_estimator, subsample, and colsample are adopted as hyperparameters for overall constrains in the classification process.

In the second category, the concern is the same, to avoid overfitting by similar strategies but on individual trees. Although the number of features is reduced by colsample, that process is random. The number of the features are further controlled by L1 regularization and L2 regularization based on their importance, where L1 regularization (reg\_alpha) and L2 regularization (reg\_lambda) are similar to Ridge and Lasso (Friedl and Brodley 1997) in linear regression but apply on CART to reduce the impact of less-predictive features. The search spaces of L1 and L2 regularization are specified as 0 to 20, and 0.1 to 20, respectively. Another tree-level constraint is to limit tree growth. This can be achieved by setting the minimum loss reduction required to make a split (gamma) and a minimum sum of instance weight in a split (min\_child\_weight), and 0 to 10, and 0.5 to 5 are defined as their search space, respectively. Finally, the maximum depth (max\_depth) is used to control the depth of a CART and is searched in the space from 3 to 10.

The last to-be-tuned hyperparameter is the decision threshold. If the summed score output from the XGboost is above the threshold, an instance is classified as RI. Tentatively, the decision threshold is preselected as 0.5, and will be tuned.

Details of all hyperparameters are specified in Table 5.1. For a short note, lower m\_neighbors, k\_neighbors, shrinkage, n\_estimators, subsample, colsample, max\_depth,

and higher reg\_alpha, reg\_lambda, gamma, min\_child\_weight lead to a more
 conservative model. n\_cluster and decision threshold will not influence the
 conservativeness of the model. More details of XGBoost will be elaborated in Chapter 6.

Table 5.1: Hyperparameters, their searching space defined by the minimum and maximum, and the initial values in GMM-SMOTE sampling process and XGBoost classifier.

| Hyperparameter     | Component | Explanation  | Min | Max  | Initial value |
|--------------------|-----------|--|-----|------|---------------|
| shrinkage          | XGBoost   | Shrinkage ratio for each feature   | 0   | 0.3  | 0.1           |
| n_estimator        | XGBoost   | The number of CART to grow   | 100 | 2000 | 100           |
| subsample          | XGBoost   | Subsample ratio of the training instances  | 0.5 | 1    | 1             |
| colsample          | XGBoost   | Subsample ratio of columns for creating each classifier                                | 0.4 | 1    | 1             |
| reg_alpha          | XGBoost   | L1 regularization term on weights  | 0   | 20   | 0             |
| reg_lambda         | XGBoost   | L2 regularization term on weights  | 0.1 | 20   | 1             |
| gamma              | XGBoost   | Minimum loss reduction required to make a further partition on a leaf node of the CART | 0   | 10   | 0             |
| min_child_weight   | XGBoost   | Minimum sum of instance weight in a split  | 0.5 | 5    | 1             |
| max_depth          | XGBoost   | Max depth of each CART model in XGBoost  | 3   | 10   | 3             |
| decision threshold | XGBoost   | Decision threshold on the XGBoost classifier output                                    | 0   | 1    | 0.5           |

### **5.2 Hyperparameter tuning process**

Hyperparameter tuning is based on pre-defined measures of classification performance, and all performance measures are derived from the elements of the so-called confusion matrix, as shown in Table 5.2. The commonly used accuracy, (TP+TN)/(TP+FP+FN+TN), is not a good measure for the unbalanced RI cases. Instead, Probability Of Detection (POD), False Alarm Ratio (FAR), Peirce's Skill Score (PSS), and kappa scores are often used in RI prediction evaluations (Wilks 2011; Yang 2016; Kaplan et al. 2015).

**Table 5.2: Confusion matrix.** 

|                 | Predicted positive  | Predicted negative  |
|-----------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| Actual positive | Truth positive (TP) | False negative (FN) |
| Actual negative | False positive (FP) | Truth negative (TN) |

POD (aka recall) is defined as TP/ (TP + FN), or the ratio of correct positive prediction cases to all the positive cases. FAR is defined as FP/ (TP + FP) measuring the false positive prediction ratio compared to all the positive predictions. PSS, defined as TP/(TP + FN) - FP/(FP+TN), can be interpreted as the sum of the class level accuracy. And the kappa score, defined as 2\*(TP\*TN-FN\*FP)/[(TP+FN)(FN+TN)-(TP+FP)(FP+TN)], conceptually the same as Brier Skill Score (BSS), measuring the relative improvement of the prediction against the prediction based on samples without

any models (Wilks 2011). In this study, a single metric, the kappa score, is mainly used for the hyperparameters tuning. Other measures are used mostly to report the performance of the prediction and to compare with previous studies.

To find the optimal values of the hyperparameter set (maximizing the kappa score in this study), grid search is performed in most previous works but the grid search is too time-consuming, especially with a large number of hyperparameters in the model.

Bayesian optimization (BO) is then designed to reduce the time consumption, which uses an iteration procedure to search the global optimum. In reality, it is difficult for BO to find the global optimum, and instead, the BO will converge to local optima and diverge from them during the global optimum searching process. Therefore, the iteration should stop at a pre-defined maximum iteration number to avoid almost never-end global optimum search (Snoek et al. 2012; Shahriari et al. 2015). In this study, BO is used with pre-defined ranges for most of the searched hyperparameters, and the ranges are independent of each other.

# **CHAPTER 6 RESULT**

1417

1437

| 1418 | In data mining and machine learning, a dataset is usually divided into training                 |
|------|---|
| 1419 | dataset, validation dataset, and test dataset. The training dataset is used to train the model, |
| 1420 | the validation dataset is adopted for hyperparameter tuning, and the test dataset is            |
| 1421 | employed to provide the final assessment of the model (James et al. 2013).                      |
| 1422 | In this study, the whole dataset is divided into 90% for training-validation and                |
| 1423 | 10% for test. To further divide the training-validation dataset into the training dataset and   |
| 1424 | validation dataset, the entire training-validation dataset is split into ten mutually exclusive |
| 1425 | equal-sized subsets. One of the subsets is reserved as the validation dataset, and the rest     |
| 1426 | nine subsets are used for training. Each of the subsets is used in turns for validation         |
| 1427 | dataset once. This is defined as 10-fold cross-validation (Kohavi 1995). The model's            |
| 1428 | performance (kappa score) is evaluated by the mean performance (mean kappa score) on            |
| 1429 | the 10 validation datasets.   |
| 1430 | When the study is first conducted with the SHIPS data, there were 11,317                        |
| 1431 | instances (cases) from 1982 to 2016, and 571 (approximately 5%) were under rapid                |
| 1432 | intensification (RI). A random stratified sampling on RI and non-RI cases was drawn             |
| 1433 | with a similar proportion, and that resulted in 10,185 instances (including 523 RI cases,       |
| 1434 | 5.1%) in the training-validation set, and 1,132 instances (including 48 RI cases, 4.2%) in      |
| 1435 | the test dataset.   |
| 1436 | After the training was done, however, 465 instances in 2017 and the last                        |

tropical cyclone in 2016 are added to the SHIPS developmental database, and all of these

instances are added to the test dataset. The test dataset proportion is ended up with 1,597 (14.1%) instances in total with 95 RI instances (5.9%).

Therefore, in this study, COR-SHIPS, LLE-SHIPS, and DL-SHIPS models are trained using the training dataset initially. Then their hyperparameter tuning process will be derived on the validation dataset following steps introduced in Chapter 6, and their performance will be evaluated in the test dataset, which will be compared with previous works in Y16 and KRD15. Finally, their variable importance will be evaluated and discussed.

All algorithms, including those for data processing, data visualization, and data mining and machine learning in this study are performed with R (version 3.5.1), python base (version 3.7.0), python multiprocessing package (version 2.5), scikit-learn package (version 1.9.2), XGBoost package (version 0.83), and pyspark package (Spark API) (version 2.21). The entire process is implemented on Amazon Web service (72 cpus (3.0 GHz Intel Xeon Platinum processors), 144 G memory), and a local machine (8 i7 cores, 32G RAM, and GTX 1080).

#### **6.1 COR-SHIPS model**

#### 6.1.1 Hyperparameter tuning for model selection

#### 6.1.1.1 Hyperparameters tuning for SHIPS data filter

The structure of the COR-SHIPS model is displayed in Figure 1.1, and the correlation threshold in the SHIPS data filter is tuned based on the trial-and-error with 4 values, 0.7, 0.8, 0.9, and 0.95. For each of the correlation threshold, variables are first filtered as discussed before. Then Bayesian Optimization with 40 iterations is used to

tune hyperparameters in Table 4.1 and Table 5.1 with no clustering and the preset 0.5 classification decision threshold. With each iteration, a 10 cross-validation kappa score is recorded with a corresponding set of hyperparameter values, and the top 5 out of 40 kappa scores for each threshold are listed in Table 6.1. Threshold 0.95, 0.9, 0.8, 0.7 reach mean kappa scores of 0.401, 0.409, 0.411, and 0.343, respectively. This indicates the model performs the best at 0.8 and 0.9 among the four given numbers.

Table 6.1: Kappa scores of the 5 best 10-fold cross-validation results and their means for different correlation thresholds. The name of the 1<sup>st</sup> to 5<sup>th</sup> indicates the 1<sup>st</sup> to 5<sup>th</sup> best kappa scores. The "number variables selected" is the number of variables kept after highly correlated variables removal.

| Correlation<br>Threshold | 5 <sup>th</sup> | 4 <sup>th</sup> | 3 <sup>rd</sup> | 2 <sup>nd</sup> | 1 <sup>st</sup> | Mean  | Number<br>variables<br>selected |
|--------------------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-------|---------------------------------|
| 0.7                      | 0.314           | 0.321           | 0.334           | 0.352           | 0.392           | 0.343 | 56                              |
| 0.8                      | 0.404           | 0.407           | 0.411           | 0.417           | 0.418           | 0.411 | 72                              |
| 0.9                      | 0.402           | 0.403           | 0.405           | 0.415           | 0.419           | 0.409 | 99                              |
| 0.95                     | 0.387           | 0.397           | 0.401           | 0.409           | 0.411           | 0.401 | 136                             |

Table 6.1 also shows there are 136, 99, 72, and 56 variables left for threshold 0.95, 0.9, 0.8, and 0.7, respectively after filtering. Approximately 30 variables are reduced when the threshold is changed from 0.95 to 0.9, 0.9 to 0.8, and 0.8 to 0.7. Having less number of variables results in a lower possibility of overfitting, and the score of threshold 0.8 is higher than that of 0.9. Therefore, 0.8 is selected as the correlation threshold for removing highly correlated attributes in the SHIPS data. After the removal,

there are 72 groups of highly correlated variables, as listed in Table A1, and the first variable in each group will be selected to form the 72 selected variables.

# 6.1.1.2 The number of clusters selected in GMM-SMOTE

After the correlation threshold is determined, the hyperparameters for GMM-SMOTE and XGBoost still need to be tuned for the best results. In GMM tunning for the "optimal" cluster numbers, BIC is chosen as the selection criterion, and the BIC values with the different number of clusters are displayed in Figure 6.1. The BIC values decrease with the cluster number first and then increase. The BIC values decrease with the cluster number for small cluster numbers, but stop decreasing at n\_cluster=6, and increases when the cluster numbers increase to 7 and 8. Therefore, n\_cluster is selected as 6, associated with the lowest BIC value.

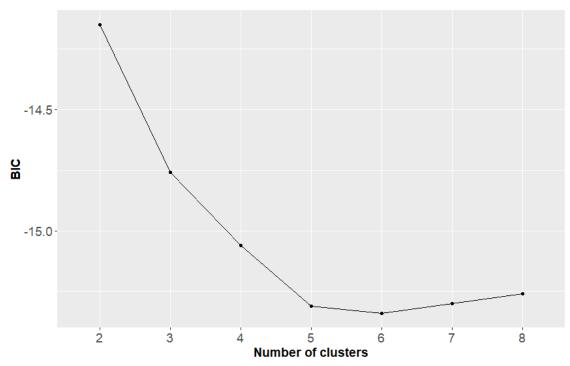


Figure 6.1: BIC  $(10^5)$  for GMM with different number of clusters.

 The six clusters with the numbers of minority (RI) and total instances, and the IIR in each are displayed in Table 6.2. As we defined danger clusters with 0.2-5 IIR range, Clusters 3 and 5 could be excluded due to too few minority cases in the following augmentation, which removed a total of 2,401 instances with 17 RI cases (0.71%).

**Table 6.2:** The number of minority and total instances, and the Imbalance Ratio (with population RI ratio at 5.1%) for the 6 clusters.

| Cluster                | 1     | 2     | 3     | 4     | 5     | 6     | Total |
|------------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Number of the minority | 84    | 69    | 12    | 235   | 5     | 118   | 523   |
| instance               |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |
| Number of the total    | 2275  | 1481  | 1255  | 2390  | 1146  | 1638  | 10185 |
| instance               |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |
| Imbalance Rate         | 0.724 | 0.914 | 0.187 | 1.928 | 0.086 | 1.413 | 1     |
|                        |       |       |       |       |       |       |       |

# 6.1.1.3 Hyperparameters tuning for GMM-SMOTE and XGBoost

While the correlation threshold in the SHIPS data filter and the cluster number are tuned separately, all other eleven hyperparameters except for the decision threshold are tuned together by Bayesian Optimization (BO). Those parameters are listed in Table 4.1 and Table 5.1 with the pre-defined searching spaces and initial values.

Figure 6.2 shows the change of the 10-fold cross-validation kappa scores, the tuning criterion, over a total 40 BO iterations. The kappa score is fluctuating over the iterations. For example, BO process helps the model reach a local optimum at iteration 8, and diverges from the local optimum to look for the global optimum and reach another local optimum after iteration 11. This process continues until the global optimum is found, which is barely possible, or the maximum iteration, 40 preset in this case, is reached. Since the trend with the iteration is unpredictable, hyperparameter sets with the best 5 kappa scores are selected, and the scores and hyperparameter values are displayed in Table 6.3. The different hyperparameter set is named as MX, where X is defined by the iteration number. For example, M11 implies the parameter set is selected after the 11<sup>th</sup> iteration.

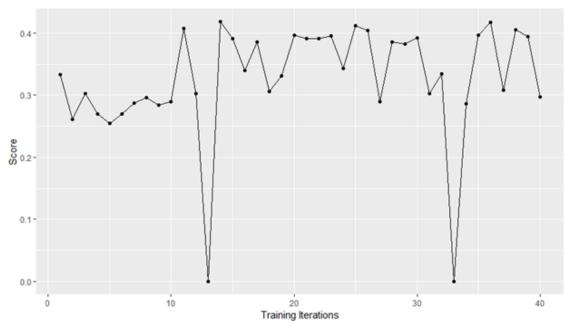


Figure 6.2: Variation of Cross-validation kappa scores over Bayesian Optimization iteration numbers.

Based on Table 6.3, the performance of M14 (0.418) and M36 (kappa=0.417) are better than M25 (0.411), M38 (0.405), and M11(0.407). As indicated in previous sections, lower k\_neighbors, shrinkage, n\_estimators, subsample, colsample\_bytree, max\_depth, and higher m\_neighbors, reg\_alpha, reg\_lambda, gamma, min\_child\_weight will lead to a more conservative prediction model. Therefore, we will analyze the values of hyperparameters to find a balanced (not too conservative and not to aggressive) model based on the ranking of those values.

Table 6.3: Top performed hyperparameter sets, the corresponding cross-validation kappa scores, and specific values of the tuned hyperparameters. The numbers after "M" denoting the iteration numbers.

| Name             | M38   | M11   | M25   | M36   | M14   |
|------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Kappa score      | 0.405 | 0.407 | 0.411 | 0.417 | 0.418 |
| m_neighbors      | 4     | 3     | 3     | 3     | 5     |
| k_neighbors      | 6     | 11    | 9     | 10    | 10    |
| shrinkage        | 0.29  | 0.23  | 0.3   | 0.3   | 0.21  |
| n_estimators     | 2000  | 572   | 2000  | 376   | 1510  |
| subsample        | 0.75  | 0.5   | 0.5   | 0.5   | 0.67  |
| colsample        | 0.99  | 0.78  | 0.99  | 0.9   | 0.99  |
| reg_alpha        | 0.5   | 1.34  | 0.5   | 0.5   | 0.5   |
| reg_lambda       | 20    | 20    | 20    | 18.91 | 20    |
| gamma            | 0     | 0     | 0     | 0     | 0     |
| min_child_weight | 0.5   | 0.5   | 2.12  | 1.26  | 0.91  |
| max_depth        | 7     | 8     | 7     | 7     | 10    |

To look for the balanced model, a system is designed to score the conservativeness of the hyperparameter set. The scores are based on a 1 (the least conservative) to 5 (the most conservative) scale associated with the hyperparameter value ranks, as listed in Table 6.4. For hyperparameters favoring smaller values for conservativeness (k\_neighbors, shrinkage, n\_estimators, subsample, colsample, max\_depth), the scores are the same as the descending parameter value ranks. When a tie appears, the tied values will have the same rank (score), and the next rank value depends on how many values tie together. For example, in k\_neighbors, M11 has the largest value, 11, hence M11 is scored 1. M36 and M14 have the second largest value, 10, hence they are scored 2. The next largest value, 9, is ranked the 4<sup>th</sup> (instead of the 3<sup>rd</sup>) in M25, and is scored 4. For other hyperparameters (m\_neighbors, reg\_alpha, reg\_lambda, gamma, and min\_child\_weight), the conservativeness ranking scores are opposite to the

descending value ranks. After the ranking scores are assigned to all of the 11 hyperparameters in the five local optimal cases, the scores are summed up for the five cases (Table 6.4). Since our goal is to choose a model neither conservative nor aggressive, the parameter set M36 with the middle conservativeness ranking score is chosen for following implementation and discussion.

Table 6.4: The descending value ranking of individual hyperparameter among the top 5 performed cases, and the corresponding conservativeness ranking scores in parentheses. The variables with normal font are those favoring smaller values for conservativeness, and those italicized favoring larger values.

| Name             | M38   | M11   | M25   | M36   | M14   |
|------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| m_neighbors      | 2 (4) | 3 (1) | 3 (1) | 3 (1) | 1 (5) |
| k_neighbors      | 5 (5) | 1 (1) | 4 (4) | 2 (2) | 2 (2) |
| shrinkage        | 3 (3) | 4 (4) | 1(1)  | 1(1)  | 5 (5) |
| n_estimators     | 1(1)  | 4 (4) | 1(1)  | 5 (5) | 3 (3) |
| subsample        | 1(1)  | 3 (3) | 3 (3) | 3 (3) | 2 (2) |
| colsample        | 1(1)  | 3 (3) | 1 (1) | 2 (2) | 1 (1) |
| reg_alpha        | 2(1)  | 1 (5) | 2(1)  | 2 (1) | 2 (1) |
| reg_lambda       | 1 (2) | 1 (2) | 1 (2) | 5 (1) | 1 (2) |
| gamma            | 1(1)  | 1(1)  | 1(1)  | 1(1)  | 1(1)  |
| min_child_weight | 5 (1) | 5 (1) | 1 (5) | 2 (4) | 3 (3) |
| max_depth        | 3 (3) | 2 (2) | 3 (3) | 3 (3) | 1(1)  |
| Total score      | 23    | 27    | 23    | 24    | 26    |

# 6.1.1.4 Hyperparameters tuning for XGBoost decision threshold

The last tuned hyperparameter is the decision threshold on the XGBoost classifier output, which was set as 0.5 before tuning. To tune this hyperparameter, we use a graphic method based on the relative values of POD and FAR as well as the kappa score. Since

POD and FAR are monotonically decreasing function with the decision threshold, we instead use precision (1-FAR) for identifying a threshold that balances the POD and FAR.

Figure 6.3a displays the variations of precision and POD as functions of the decision threshold. The precision and POD curves cross each other around 0.2 of the threshold value, a relatively balanced point for POD and FAR. At the same point, the kappa scores shown in Figure 6.3b close to the highest value, 0.35. As a result, 0.2 is selected as the decision threshold, which is expected to balance the POD and FAR, and therefore could minimize the overfitting effect in the final classification results.

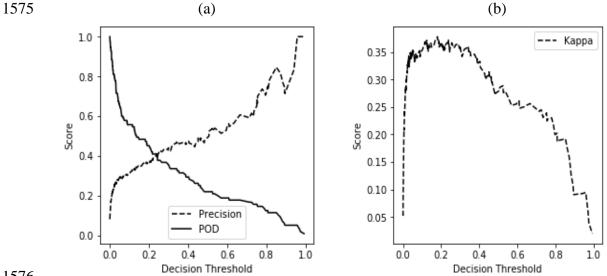


Figure 6.3: (a) Precision and POD score vs. decision threshold, and (b) Kappa score vs. decision threshold.

#### **6.1.2 COR-SHIPS result on test data**

Unlike the traditional classifier such as decision tree (Yang et al. 2016), modern classifier such as the XGBoost gives almost perfect classification on the training-validation data, i.e.,  $POD\approx1$  and  $FAR\approx0$ . Due to this fact, the performance measures on the training results are of little value, and therefore, the evaluation of the prediction is on the test data only.

The confusion matrix for the testing data, before hyperparameter tuning (MB), and after hyperparameter tuning (MA) is displayed in Table 6.5. The hyperparameter set of MB is displayed in the last column of Table 4.1, and Table 5.1 (initial values set by the software) with the decision threshold as 0.5, and the MA is with the hyperparameter set of M36 (Table 6.3) with the 0.2 decision threshold and 6 clusters. MA's TN (1,438) and FN (56) are slightly smaller than 1,447 and 62 of MB, while MA's TP (39) and FP (64) are larger than 33 and 55 of MB. Smaller TP and larger FN in MB implies that MB is worse at correctly predicting RI instances, and vice versa. It seems that there is a trade-off between correctly predicting RI and non-RI, i.e., if we want to better predict the RI instance, we should sacrifice the power we predict for non-RI instances, and vice versa.

Table 6.5: Confusion matrix values of our model after (before) hyperparameter tuning

|               | Predicted RI | Predicted non-RI | Actual |
|---------------|--------------|------------------|--------|
| Actual RI     | 39 (33)      | 56 (62)          | 95     |
| Actual non-RI | 64 (55)      | 1438 (1447)      | 1502   |

| Predicted 103 (88) | 1494 (1509) |
|--------------------|-------------|
|--------------------|-------------|

Kappa, PSS, POD, and FAR are used for the model evaluation, and their values for MB and MA are elaborated in Table 6.6. The POD and FAR values for MB and MA cases demonstrated the importance of hyperparameter tuning. After tuning, POD increases 26.1% from 0.326 to 0.411, while FAR increase only from 0.617 to 0.621, almost nill (0.6%). That is, the benefit of higher correct RI prediction is much higher than the cost of false alarm with the hyperparameter tuning. The overall statistics PSS and kappa score also increased from 0.293 to 0.368 (25.6%) and from 0.315 to 0.354 (12.4%), respectively, confirming the significant improvement on RI prediction with the hyperparameter tuning procedure.

Table 6.6: Performance comparisons. MB and MA denote the models before and after the hyperparameter tuning.

| Jr r           | _ <del>o</del> - | 1     | 1     | 1     |
|----------------|------------------|-------|-------|-------|
| Model          | Kappa            | PSS   | POD   | FAR   |
| MB             | 0.315            | 0.293 | 0.326 | 0.617 |
| MA             | 0.354            | 0.368 | 0.411 | 0.621 |
| Improvement MB | 12.4%            | 25.6% | 26.1% | +0.6% |

#### **6.1.3** Feature importance

Generally, the variable (feature) importance is used to leverage the variable contribution and is defined as a quantitative score. The higher the score is, the more the variable contributes and the more useful that variable is for classifying RI. The classifier

used in this study, XGBoost, provides the scaled importance scores with the sum of all scores being one.

Table 6.7 displays the variables with the top 10 importance scores and their definition (SHIPS 2018c). The scores of the full 72 variables are given in Table A4. The past 12-hour intensity change, BD12, has the largest importance score, 0.0362, which almost doubles the importance score of the second important variable. Because BD18 and BD06 are highly correlated with BD12 (see Table A1), we can safely assume that they are as important as BD12. The second most important variable is DTL, the distance from a TC to the nearest major land. The importance of DTL is slightly higher than the third to seventh most important variables, CFLX, SHRD, G150, jd, and VAMX, which are related to dry air, vertical wind shear magnitude at 850-200 hPa, the temperature perturbation at 150 hPa, Julian day, and the current TC intensity. The eighth to ninth variables are IRM1\_5 and PW08. The tenth most important variable is VMPI, the Maximum potential intensity, which ranked higher in other RI studies.

Table 6.7: Features of top ten importance, their importance scores, and feature description from SHIPS (2018c) in the COR-SHIPS model.

| Variable | Importance | Description   |
|----------|------------|---|
| BD12     | 0.0362     | The past 12 hour intensity change   |
| DTL      | 0.0217     | The distance to nearest major land  |
| CFLX     | 0.0207     | Dry air predictor based on the difference in surface moisture flux between air with the observed (GFS) RH value, and with RH of air mixed from 500 hPa to the surface |

| SHDC   | 0.0206 | 850-200 hPa shear magnitude (kt<br>*10) vs time (200-800 km) but<br>with vortex removed and averaged<br>from 0-500 km relative to 850 hPa<br>vortex center  |
|--------|--------|---|
| G150   | 0.0205 | Temperature perturbation at 150 hPa due to the symmetric vortex calculated from the gradient thermal wind. Averaged from r=200 to 800 km centered on input lat/lon (not always the model/analysis vortex position) (deg C*10) |
| jd     | 0.0204 | Julian date   |
| VMAX   | 0.0201 | Maximum Surface Wind  |
| IRM1_5 | 0.0199 | Predictors from GOES data (not time dependent) for r=100-300 km but at 1.5 hours before initial time  |
| PW08   | 0.0191 | Time dependent 600-800 km TPW standard deviation (mm * 10)  |
| VMPI   | 0.0190 | Maximum potential intensity from<br>Kerry Emanuel equation (kt)   |

It is interesting to notice that, IRM1\_5, the standard deviation (STD) of GOES (Knaff et al. 2008) BT (brightness temperature) in 100-300 km radius 1.5 hours before the initial time, is more important than the average BT value itself (IRM1\_2). The phenomenon plausibly says that the non-uniform BT distribution around TC center plays a more important role than the uniform BT level for the RI. The same thing takes place with PW08, the 600-800 km TPW (Total Precipitable Water) standard deviation from the GFS analysis (Berger 2016), which is more important than the corresponding TPW value, PW07 represented by the highly correlated RHMD (Table A1). This finding is consistent with the relationship between TC intensity and the symmetricity of the TC structure. Asif

et al. (2020) used the STD and other statistics of brightness temperature in centric bands to establish a relationship with TC intensity, and those statistics play a similar role of the variance of the deviation angle described by Piñeros et al. (2011) and Ritchie et al. (2012).

# **6.2 LLE-SHIPS model**

#### **6.2.1** Hyperparameter tuning for model selection

## 6.2.1.1 Hyperparameters tuning for data filters

LLE-SHIPS model is trained with both the SHIPS data and the near core ERA gridded data. The SHIPS data will inherit the filtered data for the COR-SHIPS model, and the ERA data will be filtered with LLE. Two new hyperparameters will present with the LLE filter, the number of the nearest neighbors for each observation (no\_neighbors), and the number of dimensions in the reduced space (no\_dimension). As we did in the tuning process for the COR-SHIPS model, BO with 40 iterations is used to tune the two new hyperparameters with no clustering and the preset 0.5 classification decision threshold. In addition, a 10-fold cross-validation kappa score is recorded with a corresponding set of hyperparameter values in each iteration, and the 5 hyperparameter sets with the best 10-fold cross-validation kappa scores are listed in Table 6.8. The search range for no\_neighbors and no\_dimension are pre-defined to 5 to 15 and 10 to 90, respectively.

Based on Table 6.8, we can find that the best kappa score is 0.297 achieved at no\_dimension being 90, and no\_neighbors equaling 15. Therefore, 90 and 15 are selected as final parameter values for no\_dimension and no\_neighbors. With the above filter

setting, the original 4\*37\*14 = 2072 features are filtered into 90 new variables, named as lle1 to lle90. Based on the property of LLE, lle1 to lle90 are independent of each other, i.e., the correlation between any of them is 0. In addition, after calculation, the absolute correlation between new lle variables and the SHIPS variables are less than 0.8; hence no additional variables will be removed in this phase.

Table 6.8: The performance for models with different sets of values of the hyperparameters, no\_dimension and no\_neighbors.

| Kappa<br>Score | Rank | no_dimension | no_neighbors |
|----------------|------|--------------|--------------|
| 0.297          | 1    | 90           | 15           |
| 0.295          | 2    | 89           | 15           |
| 0.290          | 3    | 87           | 13           |
| 0.287          | 4    | 90           | 14           |
| 0.282          | 5    | 80           | 15           |

### 6.2.1.2 The number of clusters selected in GMM-SMOTE

After the hyperparameters in data filters are tuned, the hyperparameters for GMM-SMOTE and XGBoost still need to be tuned for the best results. Similar to the COR-SHIPS model, the BIC values with the different number of clusters are displayed in Figure 6.4, and the BIC values decrease with the cluster number first and then increase. BIC stops decreasing for the next two iterations first at cluster 7, and the minimum BIC is reached at 5 before reaching at 7. Therefore, n\_cluster is selected as 5.

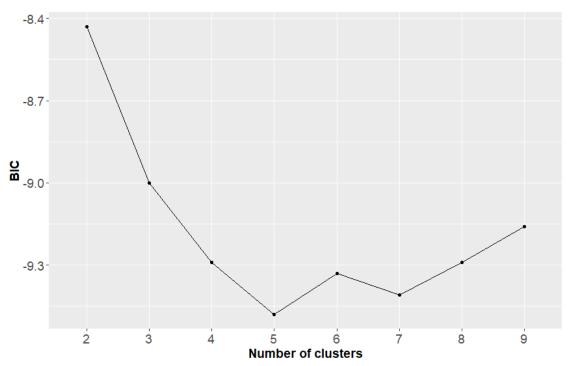


Figure 6.4: BIC (10<sup>6</sup>) for GMM with a different number of clusters in LLE-SHIPS model.

The clustering result is displayed in Table 6.9 with the numbers of minority (RI) and total instances, and the IIR in each cluster. As we defined danger clusters with a 0.2-5 IIR range, all the clusters are included in the following augmentation. Although there is no instance removed, the synthetic instances are created only using instances in the same cluster, which decreases the possibility of outlier creations.

Table 6.9: The number of minority and total cases, and the Imbalance Rate (with population RI ratio at 5.1%) for the 5 clusters generated by GMM.

|                   | 0) - 0 - 0 - 0 |       | 8     |       |       |       |
|-------------------|----------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Cluster           | 1              | 2     | 3     | 4     | 5     | Total |
| Number of the     | 196            | 26    | 112   | 39    | 150   | 523   |
| minority instance |                |       |       |       |       |       |
| Number of the     | 3048           | 1858  | 1078  | 1608  | 2593  | 10185 |
| total instance    |                |       |       |       |       |       |
| Imbalance Rate    | 1.286          | 0.280 | 2.078 | 0.485 | 1.157 | 1     |

# 6.2.1.3 Hyperparameters tuning for GMM-SMOTE and XGBoost

While the hyperparameter tuning is conducted separately for the two data filters, the hyperparameters in the GMM-SMOTE and XGBoost in Table 4.1 and Table 5.1 with their pre-defined searching space are tuned together by BO as for the COR-SHIPS model. Figure 6.5 shows the change of the 10-fold cross-validation kappa scores, the tuning criterion, over a total 40 BO iterations.

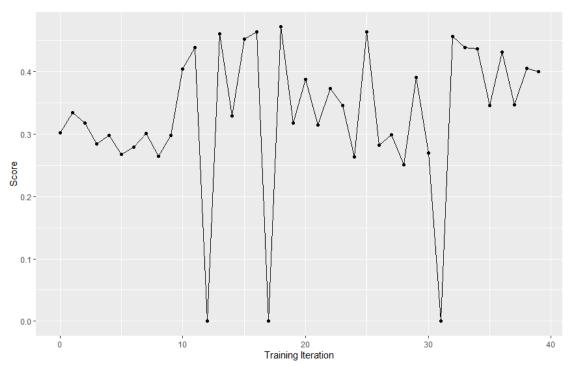


Figure 6.5: Variation of Cross-validation kappa scores over Bayesian Optimization iteration numbers for LLE-SHIPS model.

As shown in Table 6.10, the top 5 performed hyperparameter sets are M18 (kappa=0.472), M25 (0.464), M16 (0.464), M13 (0.461), and M32 (0.456). To find a balanced model, the same score system described for the COR-SHIPS model is used, and the value ranks and their corresponding conservativeness ranking scores are listed in Table 6.11. The total conservativeness scores are also calculated, which are 25, 20, 30, 31, and 23, respectively for M18, M25, M16, M13, and M32, and the parameter set M18 with the middle conservativeness ranking score is chosen for the following implementation and discussion. Coincidently, M18 is also the set associated with the highest kappa score.

Table 6.10: Top 5 performed hyperparameter sets, the corresponding cross-validation kappa scores, and specific values of the tuned hyperparameters. The numbers after "M" denoting the iteration numbers.

| Name             | M18   | M25   | M16   | M13   | M32   |
|------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Kappa score      | 0.472 | 0.464 | 0.464 | 0.461 | 0.456 |
| n_cluster        | 5     | 5     | 5     | 5     | 5     |
| m_neighbors      | 8     | 8     | 3     | 7     | 7     |
| k_neighbors      | 12    | 14    | 3     | 14    | 14    |
| shrinkage        | 0.21  | 0.16  | 0.23  | 0.16  | 0.16  |
| n_estimators     | 731   | 2000  | 2000  | 1286  | 1819  |
| subsample        | 0.85  | 0.9   | 0.64  | 0.77  | 0.72  |
| colsample_bytree | 0.8   | 0.99  | 0.4   | 0.4   | 0.99  |
| reg_alpha        | 0.1   | 0.1   | 0.1   | 0.1   | 0.1   |
| reg_lambda       | 0.5   | 0.5   | 20    | 17.93 | 12.2  |
| gamma            | 0     | 0     | 0     | 0     | 0     |
| min_child_weight | 1.4   | 0.5   | 0.5   | 3.48  | 0.5   |
| max_depth        | 10    | 10    | 3     | 7     | 8     |

Table 6.11: The descending value ranking of individual hyperparameter among the top 5 performed cases, and the corresponding conservativeness ranking scores in parentheses. The variables with normal font are those favoring smaller values for conservativeness, and those *italicized* favoring larger values.

| Name             | M18   | M25   | M16   | M13   | M32   |
|------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| m_neighbors      | 1 (4) | 1 (4) | 5 (1) | 3 (2) | 3 (2) |
| k_neighbors      | 4 (4) | 1 (1) | 5 (5) | 1 (1) | 1(1)  |
| shrinkage        | 2 (2) | 3 (3) | 1 (1) | 3 (3) | 3 (3) |
| n_estimators     | 5 (5) | 1 (1) | 1 (1) | 4 (4) | 3 (3) |
| subsample        | 2 (2) | 1 (1) | 5 (5) | 3 (3) | 4 (4) |
| colsample_bytree | 3 (3) | 1 (1) | 4 (4) | 4 (4) | 1(1)  |
| reg_alpha        | 1(1)  | 1(1)  | 1(1)  | 1(1)  | 1(1)  |
| reg_lambda       | 4 (1) | 4 (1) | 1 (5) | 2 (4) | 3 (3) |
| gamma            | 1(1)  | 1(1)  | 1(1)  | 1(1)  | 1(1)  |
| min_child_weight | 2 (4) | 3 (1) | 3 (1) | 1 (5) | 3 (1) |
| max_depth        | 1(1)  | 1 (1) | 5 (5) | 4 (4) | 3 (3) |
| Total score      | 28    | 16    | 30    | 32    | 23    |

### 6.2.1.4 Hyperparameter tuning for the decision threshold

The last tuned hyperparameter is the decision threshold on the XGBoost classifier output. Initially, the decision threshold is set as 0.5. Figure 6.6 (b) displays that the kappa score approximates the highest value, 0.52 when the decision threshold reaches 0.15. Figure 6.6 (a) displays variations of precision (1-FAR) and POD variations as functions of the decision threshold from 10-fold cross-validation in the training/validation data. Decision threshold of 0.15 also close to the intersection of the POD and precision score, a relatively balanced point for POD and FAR. As a result, 0.15 is selected as the decision threshold.

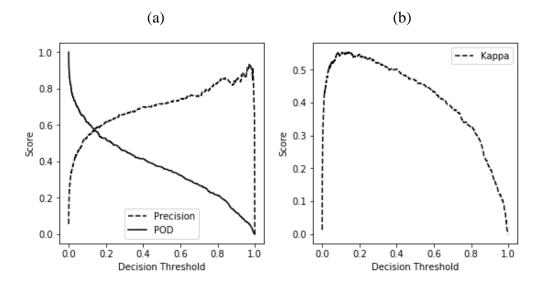


Figure 6.6: (a) Precision and POD score vs. decision threshold. (b) Kappa score vs. decision threshold in LLE-SHIPS model.

#### 6.2.2 LLE-SHIPS result on test data

As discussed in the COR-SHIPS model, the evaluation of the prediction performance is on test data only. The test confusion matrix for the model, before hyperparameter tuning (MB), and after hyperparameter tuning (MA) is displayed in Table 6.12. Learning from the Table, MA's TN (1,469) and FN (55) is slightly smaller than 1,491 and 75 of MB, while MA's TP (40) and FP (33) is significant larger than 20 and 11 of MB.

Table 6.12: Confusion matrix values after (before) hyperparameter tuning with the test data.

|               | Predicted RI | Predicted non-RI | Actual |
|---------------|--------------|------------------|--------|
| Actual RI     | 40 (20)      | 55 (75)          | 95     |
| Actual non-RI | 33 (11)      | 1469 (1491)      | 1502   |
| Predicted     | 73 (88)      | 1524 (1509)      |        |

Kappa, PSS, POD, and FAR are used for the model evaluation, and their values for MB and MA are elaborated in Table 6.13. The POD and FAR values for MB and MA cases demonstrated the importance of hyperparameter tuning. After tuning, POD increases 99.5% from 0.211 to 0.421, while FAR decreases from 0.645 to 0.563, 12.7%. The overall statistics PSS and kappa score also increased from 0.203 to 0.399 (96.6%) and from 0.297 to 0.454 (52.9%), respectively, confirming the significant improvement on RI prediction with the hyperparameter tuning procedure, and apparently, the model

was overfitted before tuning process with so many features. Furthermore, the improvement is almost 4 times than that of the COR-SHIPS model (25.6% and 12.4% in PSS and kappa improvement), indicating the hyperparameter tuning is more efficient in the more complicated LLE-SHIPS model.

Table 6.13: Performance comparisons. MB and MA denote the models before and after the hyperparameters in GMM-SMOTE and XGBoost are tuned.

| Model          | Kappa | PSS   | POD   | FAR    |
|----------------|-------|-------|-------|--------|
| MB             | 0.297 | 0.203 | 0.211 | 0.645  |
| MA             | 0.454 | 0.399 | 0.421 | 0.563  |
| Improvement MB | 52.9% | 96.6% | 99.5% | -12.7% |

### **6.2.3** Feature importance

We learned from section 6.1.3 that how XGBoost evaluates the variable (feature) importance score for COR-SHIPS model. In LLE-SHIPS model, the same approach can be used to calculate the importance score for the SHIPS variables and lle1, ..., lle90, but we cannot directly calculate the importance score for the original ERA-Interim variables in their feature space; hence they cannot be linked to the original ERA variables. So instead, we try to relate the IS of all the lle1, ..., lle90 to individual ERA parameter groups (based on correlation). Therefore, the feature importance evaluation in the LLE-SHIPS model is divided into 2-steps. First, the XGBoost is used to evaluate the importance score for SHIPS variables and lle1 to lle90 in the same way as in COR-SHIPS model, and then a feature permutation approach is used to evaluate the importance

score for the original ERA-Interim feature space separately based on the importance score generated from the first step.

# 6.2.3.1 Variable importance in XGBoost

Table 6.14 displays the 10 most important variables among the 162 selected not highly correlated variables (90 LLE variables and 72 SHIPS variables) and their definition. We need to notice that none of the LLE variables are among the top 10 variables. The reason might be there are too many variables generated from the LLE, and having so many variables reduces the importance score for each of them. The assumption is confirmed by summing the importance score for lle1 to lle90, which is 0.4288, only a bit smaller than that of the SHIPS variables (0.5712).

Table 6.14: Variables of top ten importance, their importance scores, and feature description from SHIPS (2018c) in LLE-SHIPS model.

| Variable | Importance | Description   |  |
|----------|------------|---|--|
| BD12     | 0.018769   | The past 12 hour intensity change   |  |
| VMAX     | 0.016706   | Maximum Surface Wind  |  |
| DTL      | 0.013821   | The distance to nearest major land  |  |
| SHRD     | 0.012952   | 850-200 hPa shear magnitude   |  |
| TWVC     | 0.01151    | Maximum 850 hPa symmetric tangential wind at 850  |  |
| TWXC     | 0.01151    | hPa from NCEP analysis  |  |
| G150     | 0.011339   | Temperature perturbation at 150 hPa due to the symmetric vortex calculated from the gradient thermal wind. Averaged from r=200 to 800 km centered on input lat/lon (not always the model/analysis vortex position) (deg C*10) |  |
| VMPI     | 0.011262   | Maximum potential intensity from Kerry Emanuel equation (kt)  |  |
| REFC     | 0.011262   | Relative eddy momentum flux convergence   |  |

| TGRD   | 0.01106  | The magnitude of the temperature gradient between 850 and 700 hPa averaged from 0 to 500 km estimated from the geostrophic thermal wind |  |
|--------|----------|---|--|
| IRM1_5 | 0.010672 | Pradictors from COES data (not time dependent) for  |  |

The past 12 hour intensity change, BD12, has the largest importance score, 0.018769, which slightly better than the importance score of the second important variable, VMAX, the Maximum Surface Wind, and its highly correlated variable, the Minimum Sea Level Pressure. The importance score between BD12 and VMAX is very similar. The rest top 10 variables are DTL, SHRD, TWXC, G150, VMPI, REFC, TGRD, and IRM1\_5. The highly correlated variable groups with the important variables and the importance scores of all of the 162 variables can also be found in Table A2.

### 6.2.3.1 Group importance in LLE

Molnar (2019) described a feature permutation approach to evaluate the importance of features on training dataset for nonlinear models where the importance score cannot be derived easily. We assume that for the feature space in any given dataset is X, f(X) is the predicted value by the classifier f, and g is the ground truth. We further assume the loss of the classifier is f(X). Then for each feature in the feature space f(X) permute its value to 0 for all the observations while keeping other features unchanged (represented as f(X)). Finally, the difference between the loss of the permuted feature space (f(X)), and the original loss is calculated for each feature, and the difference is used as its importance.

| 1811 | Although feature permutation is an efficient approach to evaluate the feature               |
|------|---|
| 1812 | importance for different models, especially for a black-box model such as LLE, Molnar       |
| 1813 | (2019) also indicates that the permutated feature importance could be biased by the         |
| 1814 | highly correlated features. For example, if we evaluate the importance score for each of    |
| 1815 | the 2,072 variables, the result, i.e., the importance score is not accurate due to the      |
| 1816 | existence of the highly correlated variables because they could influence each other.       |
| 1817 | Similar to the removal of highly correlated variables in the SHIPS data filter, pairwise    |
| 1818 | correlations of all the features are calculated and compared with the correlation threshold |
| 1819 | 0.8. This process results in 135 groups, and the details of the Group are elaborated in     |
| 1820 | Table A2. Then an importance score is calculated for each Group, and details will be        |
| 1821 | elaborated later in the section.  |

- The group-level importance score is calculated specifically as:
- 1823 f: trained model; X: original feature space; y: ground truth; L(y, f(X)): loss between the ground truth and the predicted value by the classifier.
- 1825 1. Calculate *Importance<sub>LLE\_Total</sub>* as the sum of the importance score of lle1 to lle90 derived from XGBoost, here is 0.4288.
- 1827 2. Calculate the original model error L(y, f).
- 1828 3. for each group:
- a) Generate feature matrix *X*<sup>permute</sup> by setting features in that group to 0, which breaks the corresponding correlation between all the features
- 1831 b) Calculated error  $L(y, f(X^{permute}))$
- 1832 c) Estimate the importance for the group  $imp = L(y, f(X^{permute})) L(y, f)$

- 1833 d) Associate the score to the group
  1834 e) Negative importance is set to 0
  - 4. Group importance score is rescaled as attributing the total important scores by

    LLE variables based on the ratio of loss of a particular group to the total loss (sum

    of a group losses), the specific calculation is:

 $Imp_{group} = Importance_{LLE\_Total} * imp_{group} / \sum_{i \ for \ all \ the \ groups} imp_i \tag{6.1}$ 

5. Sort groups by their number of features.

Based on the Algorithm, the importance score for each Group is calculated, and groups with the top five important scores are list in Table 6.15. Intuitively, turning much more variables to 0 could reduce the model's performance more than turning much fewer variables to 0 because changing more variables are likely to alternate the model's performance more. However, based on Table 6.15, we find that the top 5 does not contain too many groups with a large number of variables, which indicates that these groups with few variables play a more important role in RI prediction than other groups, especially the groups with significant more variables.

Table 6.15: ERA-Interim variable group with top 5 importance scores, calculated from the second step. The group number (Group), the number of variables in the group (Group size), and the importance score (Importance).

| Group | Group size | Importance |
|-------|------------|------------|
| 49    | 5          | 0.023614   |
| 88    | 1          | 0.021988   |
| 1     | 309        | 0.019687   |
| 29    | 11         | 0.019662   |
| 3     | 148        | 0.017280   |

Group 49 (G49) has the highest importance score (IS), 0.024, and it has 5 variables, NT12\_v\_118, NT06\_v\_118, NT00\_v\_117, NT00\_v\_118, NT06\_v\_117, which indicates that the northward wind speed on level 17 (450 hPa) at 6 hours before, and at present, together with level 18 (400 hPa) at 12 hours before, 6 hours before, and at present are important in RI prediction. We can find that the middle level's (400 hPa and 450 hPa) northward wind plays a significant role than that in the lower level, i.e., 1000 hPa, and higher level (1 hPa). The reason could be when the RI starts to occur, the northward wind speed in 400 and 450 hPa change faster than that of other levels. We can also find that both 6 hours before and the present northward wind speed are important at 400 and 450 hPa, which indicates that the northward wind speed in 400 and 450 hPa start to change immediately before the occurrence of RI, and 18 hours before are too long to influence the occurrence of RI.

Wang et al. (2015) found that "In the active (inactive) season, the low-level (deep layer) shear is more negatively correlated with the TC intensity change than the deep-layer (low level) shear." Our study identifies that importance of the northward wind

speed in the 400 and 450 hPa for the RI prediction, that could contribute to the 400 and 450 hPa VWS (vertical wind shear), which recognizes the importance of the mid-layer shear with regard to the intensity change in addition to the finding of Wang et al. (2015).

The second most important group, the G88 with an IS of 0.0220, only has one variable, NT18\_pv\_I1, the potential vorticity at 18 hours before on the first level (1000 hPa). The importance score for NT18\_pv\_I1 is even 17% higher than that for the most important variable in Table 6.13, BD12 with a 0.0188 score, which is also the highest importance for a single variable. This result demonstrated that the machine learning method could identify important features, which may not be in the commonly used data set, such as the SHIPS database. However, the role of pv in RI was identified by others already (e.g., Martinez et al. 2019; Tsujino and Kuo 2020). Tsujino and Kuo (2020) detailed the changed of pv during the RI of Supertyphoon Haiyan (2013) with numerical simulation. They emphasized the pv increasing around 3-5km height at the beginning stage of the RI. Carefully checking their results (Fig. 2b&c), one can find the pv actually increases simultaneously around the sea level in 20-40 km range from the center, which is the same as what we identified here by the NT18\_pv\_I1.

All other level 1 pv (3 of them) are grouped in G63 with importance scores (IS) (0.010746). All level 2 in G55 with 4 members and IS 0.004744. All other pv are in G4 with 140 members but IS being only 0.006264. Those numbers demonstrated that only lower layer pv affects the RI process.

The third most important Group is G1, which has 309 features in the Group, and with IS 0.0197. Since all types of ERA-Interim variables are included in the Group, it is difficult to trace back which variable is more important. This implies the SHIPS dataset is very useful because it removes a lot of highly correlated variables and only extract important information from these variables.

1891

1892

1893

1894

1895

1896

1897

1898

1899

1900

1901

1902

1903

1904

1905

1906

1907

1908

1909

1910

1911

1912

The fourth most important group is G29, which has the IS, 0.020, and consists of 11 variables, i.e., NT18\_u\_11, NT12\_u\_11, NT06\_u\_11, NT00\_t\_110, NT00\_u\_116, NT00\_u\_117, NT06\_u\_117, NT12\_u\_117, NT18\_u\_118, NT12\_u\_118. We can find that most of the variables in the group is u, the eastward wind speed. Similar with G49 but a slightly different, the eastward wind speed at level 17 (450 hPa), and 18 (400 hPa) play an important role in RI prediction. Other than 400 and 450 hPa eastward wind speed, the eastward wind at 1000 hPa at 6, 12, and 18 hours before RI also plays an important role. As discussed above, Wang et al. (2015) found that "low-level shear between 850 (or 700) and 1000 hPa is more negatively correlated with TC intensity change than any deep-layer shear during the active typhoon season," which matches our findings that eastward wind speed, related to the VWS, at 1000 hPa are significant in RI prediction. Additionally, we also recognize that the mid-level (400 and 450 hPa) eastward wind speed (VWS) are important to TC intensity change. One exception variable in the Group is the temperature (t) at 775 hPa, NT00\_t\_110, although highly correlated with u in terms of value, possibly misplaced in the group because there's only one t variable in the Group.

The fifth most important Group, G3, has IS 0.017 and 148 variables, consists of w (the pressure vertical velocity) at all levels over 18 hours before, 12 hours before, 6 hours

before, and at present. This indicates the vertical pressure speed plays an important role in RI prediction, which includes SHIPS variable O500 (highly correlated with O700 in Table A1), ranked 72 in Table A5. This indicates that other than 500 and 700 hPa, the pressure vertical velocity (w) at other pressure levels is also important, and more researches should be done to figure out more details.

In sum, two out of the top five important groups, G45, and G29, contain eastward and northward wind speed variables, especially at 400, 450, and 1000 hPa, which indicates that wind velocity, hence the VWS at 400, 450, and 1000 hPa pressure level plays a significant role in RI prediction, not only matches what have been found in Wang et al. (2015) but also identifies the importance of the mid-level vertical shear to intensity change. Another group, G3, only contains the pressure vertical velocity, indicates that vertical pressure speed is critical in RI prediction. Other than the O500, and O700 included in the SHIPS database, it is necessary to dig out other significant pressure levels for the pressure vertical velocity. One variable, 18 hour before potential vorticity at 1000 hPa, is more significant than BD12, and more researches need to be done for this specific variable.

Here we derive the group level importance score for ERA-Interim variables.

Although because the AI system is consisted of too many components that the score is not 100% accurate, the system is still able to identify useful features in addition to SHIPS database.

More details of the XGBoost scores can be found in Table A5, group importance scores can be found in Table A3.

#### 6.3 DL-SHIPS model

1935

1936

1937

1938

1939

1940

1941

1942

1943

1944

1945

1946

1947

1948

1949

1950

1951

1952

1953

1954

1955

1956

#### **6.3.1** Hyperparameters tuning and result

# 6.3.1.1 Hyperparameters tuning for data filter

The structure of the DL-SHIPS model is almost the same as that of the LLE-SHIPS model except that the ERA-Interim data is filtered with a CNN-based autoencoder network, as introduced in section 3.2.3. Similar to the LLE-SHIPS model, in the DL-SHIPS model, the correlation threshold (0.8) in the SHIPS data filter is inherited directly from that of the COR-SHIPS model. The difference is that in the DL-SHIPS model, unlike in the LLE-SHIPS model where all variables in ERA-Interim reanalysis data are treated together with only one dimension reducing model for the feature extraction, one autoencoder network is trained to extract information from each individual of 14 ERA-Interim variables. In other words, there are 14 different autoencoder networks in total for the 14 variables. Other components in the LLE-SHIPS model and the DL-SHIPS model are the same. In the tuning process of the ERA-Interim data filter in the DL-SHIPS model, all 14 ERA-Interim original variables are initialed with the same 3D CNN auto-encoder structure as described in Figure 3.6. The to-be-determined hyperparameter, the dimension of the compressed feature (num), is pre-determined as 8, therefore, 8 new variables are generated from each network, labeled as variable+order in the compressed feature layer ('1' to '8'). For example, v1 to v8 are new variables derived from the trained 3D CNN auto-encoder for variable v. A three-step tuning process for "num," which is similar with the tuning process of SHIPS data filter. In the first step, training a separated 3D CNN

auto-encoder for each of the 14 variables for 200 epochs. In the second step, the output from SHIPS data filter (72 variables) and the output of the ERA data filter (the trained DL models), which is all the 14 variables from variable1 to variable8 (14\*8 = 112) are concatenated to form the input to the sampler, where zero (zero values for all instances) and highly correlated variables are removed. Then the BO with 40 iterations is used to tune hyperparameters in for GMM-SMOTE in Table 4.1 and XGBoost related hyperparameters listed in Table 5.1 with no clustering, and the preset 0.5 classification decision threshold. Finally, the hyperparameter set with the highest 10-fold cross-validation is selected; instead of kappa score, here, we use the importance score for hyperparameter tuning instead of the kappa score used in the SHIPS data filter tuning. The importance score for each input variable is derived. In the third step, the importance for each of the 14 variables is calculated as the sum of the variable1 to variable8, and the num is determined by the summed importance score that will be discussed later.

Figure 6.7 shows the training losses (mean square error) of 14 auto-encoder networks change over iterations that are trained for 200 epochs, respectively, which indicates that all the networks are converged after 100 epochs. 8 new variables are engineered from each ERA-interim variable first, because of the characteristic of the auto-encoder, features with no information, i.e., zero feature, could be created. The zero features are listed in the last column of Table 6.16, and they are removed. A correlation check is conducted among the 72 SHIPS variables and the newly derived non-zero variables, and highly correlated (>0.8) variables should be removed. There are two correlations, i.e., the correlation between ERA variables vs. SHIPS variables, and the

correlation between only ERA variables, as highly correlated SHIPS variables are already removed in section 3.1.3. Correlation between ERA variables vs. SHIPS variables is all less than 0.8 so no variable will be removed in this phase. However, when we check the correlation between ERA variables, we find highly correlated (>0.8) variables are existed, and should be removed. The same procedure in section 3.1.3 in SHIPS data filter is used again, and highly correlated variables are sorted in Table 6.17 (only variables with highly correlated ones are displayed). Therefore, d5, r4, clwc4, w6 are kept as well as those not highly correlated features, while d2, d3, cc8, q7, cc3, and w1 are removed. Then all remained features are concatenated together and fit into the GMM-SMOTE sampler and XGBoost classier. The hyperparameters of the model is tuned by BO based on no clustering, decision threshold set at 0.5, and other hyperparameters as listed in the final column of Table 4.1 and Table 5.1. The summed importance score for all 14 variables are displayed in Table 6.16, where variables are sorted based on their summed importance scores. Based on Table 6.16, we can find that with the decreasing of the summed importance score, the number of kept (removed) features are roughly decreasing (increasing). Therefore, we are tuning the hyperparameter, dimension of the compressed feature (num), based on the summed importance score for each variable, and the details are displayed in Table 6.16.

1997

1979

1980

1981

1982

1983

1984

1985

1986

1987

1988

1989

1990

1991

1992

1993

1994

1995

1996

Table 6.16: 14 variables, their summed importance score, non-zero features extracted from each variable network, and the corresponding missing variables due to all zeros.

| Variable | Summed     | The number of | Corresponding missing features |
|----------|------------|---------------|--------------------------------|
|          | Importance | kept features |                                |
|          | Score      |               |                                |
| q        | 0.062      | 6             | q3, q8                         |
| r        | 0.055      | 7             | r4                             |
| u        | 0.055      | 8             |                                |
| V        | 0.056      | 7             | v7                             |
| pv       | 0.050      | 6             | pv7, pv8                       |
| VO       | 0.049      | 5             | vo1, vo6, vo7                  |
| W        | 0.042      | 6             | w3, w4                         |
| d        | 0.039      | 5             | d1, d4, d6                     |
| t        | 0.020      | 4             | t1, t2, t5, t6                 |
| Z        | 0.017      | 3             | z2, z3, z5, z7, z8             |
| о3       | 0.019      | 3             | 031, 032, 033, 034, 036        |
| alvva    |            |               | clwc2, clwc4, clwc5, clwc6,    |
| clwc     | 0.014      | 2             | clwc7, clwc8                   |
| сс       | 0.011      | 2             | cc1, cc2, cc4, cc5, cc6, cc7   |
| oivuo    | _          |               | ciwc2, ciwc3, ciwc4, ciwc5,    |
| ciwc     | 0.008      | 1             | ciwc6, ciwc7, ciwc8            |

Table 6.17: Highly correlated variable groups. Only groups with more than one variable is displayed. "Variable" column indicates the selected variable, and its highly correlated (>0.8) variables are displayed in "Highly correlated variables."

| Variables | Highly correlated variables |
|-----------|-----------------------------|
| d5        | d2, d3                      |
| r4        | cc8, q7                     |
| clwc4     | cc3                         |
| w6        | w1                          |

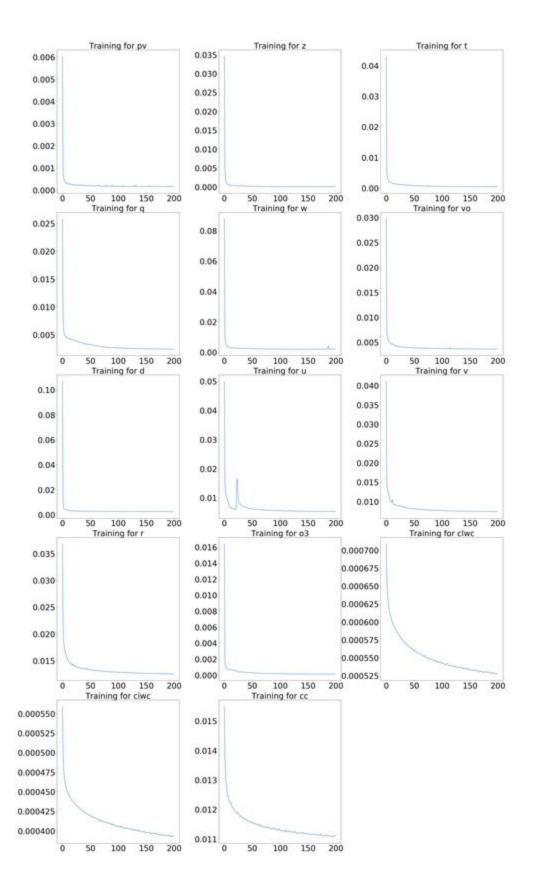
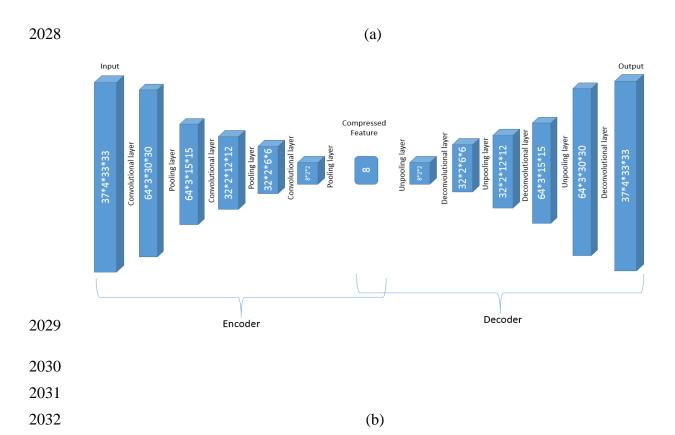


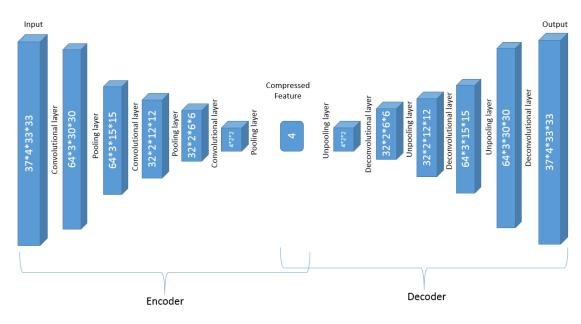
Figure 6.7: Network training loss over iterations for pv, z, t, q, w, vo, d, u, v, r, o3, clwc, ciwc, cc from left to right and from top to bottom. The 14 graphs represent the training loss change for each variable respectively. The y-axis represents the training loss, and decreasing from top (the maximum loss value of the variable) to bottom (0). The x axis represents the iterations, and increasing from left (0) to right (200).

These variables are categorized into 3 classes in Table 6.18 based on their summed importance score described in Table 6.16, and their new structures are displayed in Figure 6.8. The dimension of the compressed feature (num) equal to 8, 4, and 2 in Table 6.18 corresponding to (a), (b), and (c), respectively in Figure 6.8. Therefore, the auto-encoder network for each variable is retrained with the new structure, i.e., Figure 6.8 (a) for variables pv, q, r, u, v, and vo, Figure 6.8 (b) for variables, w, d, t, Figure 6.8 (c) for z, o3, cc, ciwc, and clwc.

Table 6.18: Dimensions of the compressed features of auto-encoder after tuning based on the summed importance score described in Table 8 for each of the 14 variables.

| Importance sum | Dimension of the compressed feature |
|----------------|-------------------------------------|
|                | (num)                               |
| Less than 0.02 | 2                                   |
| 0.02 to 0.045  | 4                                   |
| Above 0.045    | 8                                   |





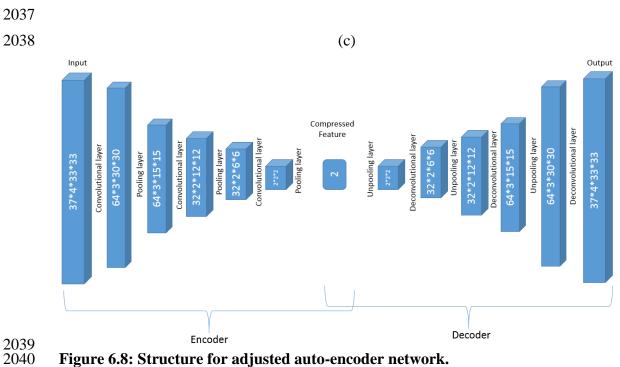


Figure 6.8: Structure for adjusted auto-encoder network.

2041

2042

2043

2044

2045

2046

2047

2048

2049

2050

After the new structure for DL Interim filter is derived, we retrain each network for 200 times, and the training loss is very similar with those shown in Figure 6.7 so their training loss graph is not displayed. We also find that all the networks are converged in 100 iterations. As same as being processed above, pv2, pv4, pv5, q1, u4, u7, v1, v2, vo2, vo7, w4, d1, d2, d4, t2, t3, t4, z1, and o32 are zero features, i.e., contain all zeros, are removed. cc2 is highly correlated (>0.8) with cc1, and w2 and w3 are highly correlated with w1. Hence clwc1, w2, and w3 are removed. The remained 48 (6\*8+3\*4+5\*2-22) features are concatenated with the filtered SHIPS variables, and are used as the input to the GMM-SMOTE.

### 6.3.1.2 The number of clusters selected in GMM-SMOTE

After the hyperparameters in data filters are tuned, the hyperparameters for GMM-SMOTE and XGBoost still need to be tuned for the best results. Similar to the LLE-SHIPS model, the BIC values with the different number of clusters are displayed in Figure 6.9, n\_cluster is selected as 3 with the smallest BIC value.

The clustering result is displayed in Table 6.19 with the numbers of minority (RI) and total instances, and the IIR in each cluster. As we defined danger clusters with 0.2-5 IR range, Clusters 1, 2, and 3 are all included in the following augmentation.



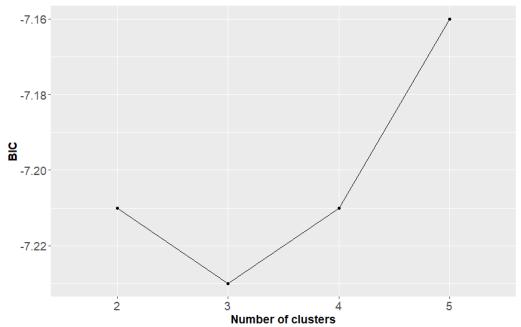


Figure 6.9: BIC (10<sup>6</sup>) for GMM with different number of clusters.

Table 6.19: Number of minority, total cases, and the IIR (with population RI ratio at 5.1%) for the 3 clusters generated by GMM.

| at 211 /0) for the 2 clasters generated | - 05 01121121 |       |       |       |
|---|---------------|-------|-------|-------|
| Cluster                                 | 1             | 2     | 3     | Total |
| Number of the minority instance         | 209           | 36    | 258   | 523   |
| Number of the total instance            | 3222          | 2645  | 4318  | 10185 |
| Imbalance Rate                          | 1.297         | 0.272 | 1.195 | 1     |

# 6.3.1.3 Hyperparameters tuning for GMM-SMOTE and XGBoost

Similar to LLE-SHIPS model, Figure 6.10 shows the 10-fold cross-validation kappa scores on the training-validation dataset change over a total 40 BO iterations. Similarly, since the trend with the iteration is unpredictable, hyperparameter sets with the best 5 kappa scores are selected, and their performance and hyperparameter values are displayed in Table 6.20 with the same MX notation.

The top 5 performed hyperparameter sets are M23 (0.516), M25 (0.506), M27 (0.502), M31 (0.501), and M21 (0.498). Similarly, the ranking for conservativeness among the five groups for individual hyperparameters are listed in Table 6.21. The total conservativeness scores are also calculated, which are 17, 25, 23, 32, and 32 respectively for M21, M31, M27, M25, and M23. Since our goal is to choose a model neither conservative nor aggressive, the parameter set M31 with the middle conservativeness ranking score is chosen for following implementation and discussion.

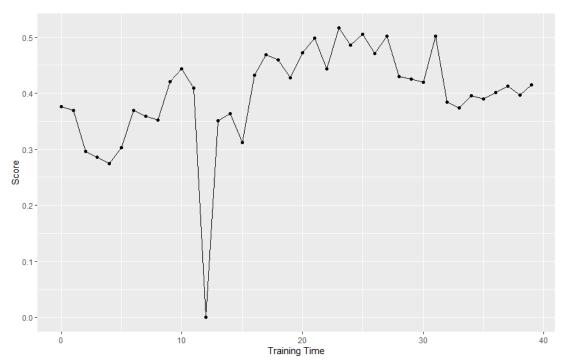


Figure 6.10: Variation of Cross-validation kappa scores over Bayesian Optimization iteration numbers.

Table 6.20: Top performed hyperparameter sets, the corresponding cross-validation kappa scores, and specific values of the tuned hyperparameters. The numbers after "M" denoting the iteration numbers.

| Name             | M21   | M31   | M27   | M25   | M23   |
|------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| Kappa score      | 0.498 | 0.501 | 0.502 | 0.506 | 0.516 |
| m_neighbors      | 10    | 10    | 10    | 10    | 9     |
| k_neighbors      | 14    | 9     | 14    | 7     | 8     |
| shrinkage        | 0.23  | 0.19  | 0.15  | 0.12  | 0.15  |
| n_estimators     | 2000  | 2000  | 2000  | 1088  | 1603  |
| subsample        | 0.50  | 0.50  | 0.50  | 1.00  | 0.88  |
| colsample_bytree | 1.00  | 1.00  | 1.00  | 0.50  | 0.82  |
| reg_alpha        | 0.50  | 0.50  | 0.50  | 0.50  | 0.82  |
| reg_lambda       | 20.00 | 20.00 | 0.50  | 20.00 | 18.38 |
| gamma            | 0     | 0     | 0     | 0     | 0     |
| min_child_weight | 0.50  | 0.50  | 0.50  | 0.50  | 0.76  |
| max_depth        | 6     | 3     | 3     | 5     | 3     |

Table 6.21: The descending value ranking of individual hyperparameter among the top 5 performed cases, and the corresponding conservativeness ranking scores in parentheses. The parameters with normal font are those favoring smaller values for conservativeness, and those *Italicized* favoring larger values.

| Name             | M21   | M31   | M27   | M25   | M23   |
|------------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| m_neighbors      | 1 (2) | 1 (2) | 1 (2) | 1 (2) | 5 (1) |
| k_neighbors      | 1(1)  | 3 (3) | 1 (1) | 5 (5) | 4 (4) |
| shrinkage        | 1(1)  | 2 (2) | 3 (3) | 5 (5) | 3 (3) |
| n_estimators     | 1 (1) | 1 (1) | 1 (1) | 5 (5) | 4 (4) |
| subsample        | 3 (3) | 3 (3) | 3 (3) | 1 (1) | 2 (2) |
| colsample_bytree | 1(1)  | 1(1)  | 1 (1) | 5 (5) | 4 (4) |
| reg_alpha        | 2(1)  | 2(1)  | 2(1)  | 2(1)  | 1 (5) |
| reg_lambda       | 1 (3) | 1 (3) | 5 (1) | 1 (3) | 4 (2) |
| gamma            | 1(1)  | 1(1)  | 1(1)  | 1(1)  | 1(1)  |
| min_child_weight | 2(1)  | 2(1)  | 2(1)  | 2(1)  | 1 (5) |
| max_depth        | 1(1)  | 5 (5) | 5 (5) | 2 (2) | 5 (5) |
| Total score      | 16    | 23    | 20    | 31    | 36    |

# 6.3.1.4 Hyperparameters tuning for XGBoost

Similarly, to tune the decision threshold, Figure 6.11 (a) displays variations of precision and POD variations as functions of the decision threshold from 10-fold cross-validation in the training/validation data. The precision and POD curves cross each other around 0.2 of the threshold value, a relatively balanced point for POD and FAR. At the same point, the kappa scores shown in Figure 6.11 (b) is closer to the highest value, 0.61. As a result, 0.2 is selected as the decision threshold as before.

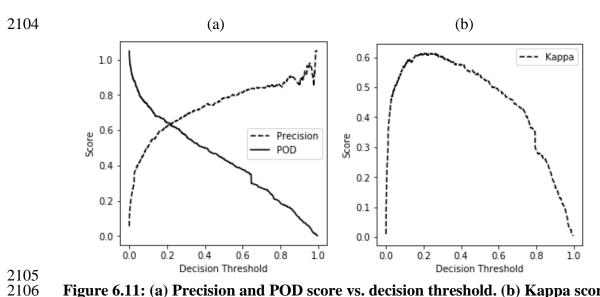


Figure 6.11: (a) Precision and POD score vs. decision threshold. (b) Kappa score vs. decision threshold

### 6.3.2 Model result on test data

Similar to LLE-SHIPS model, the evaluation of the prediction for DL-SHIPS model is on the test data only. The test confusion matrix for the model, before hyperparameter tuning (MB), and after hyperparameter tuning (MA) is displayed in Table 6.22. The result indicates that the hyperparameter tuning procedure does help the model performance.

Table 6.22: Confusion matrix values after (before) hyperparameter tuning with the test data.

|                 | Predicted RI | Predicted non-RI | Actual |
|-----------------|--------------|------------------|--------|
| Actual RI       | 48 (29)      | 47 (66)          | 95     |
| Actual non-RI   | 37 (31)      | 1465 (1471)      | 1502   |
| Total Predicted | 85 (60)      | 1512 (1537)      |        |

Kappa, PSS, POD, and FAR are used for the model evaluation, and their values for MB and MA are elaborated in Table 6.23. The POD and FAR values for MB and MA cases demonstrated the importance of hyperparameter tuning. After tuning, POD increases 65.6% from 0.305 to 0.505, while FAR decreases from 0.517 to 0.435, 15.9%. The overall statistics PSS and kappa score also increased from 0.285 to 0.481 (68.8%) and from 0.344 to 0.506 (47.1%), respectively, confirming the significant improvement on RI prediction with the hyperparameter tuning procedure, and apparently, the model was overfitted before tuning process with so many variables.

Table 6.23: Performance comparisons. MB and MA denote the models before and after the hyperparameters in GMM-SMOTE and XGBoost are tuned.

| Jr r r r r     |       |       |       |        |
|----------------|-------|-------|-------|--------|
| Model          | Kappa | PSS   | POD   | FAR    |
| MB             | 0.344 | 0.285 | 0.305 | 0.517  |
| MA             | 0.506 | 0.481 | 0.505 | 0.435  |
| Improvement MB | 47.1% | 68.8% | 65.6% | -15.9% |

#### **6.3.3** Feature importance

Similar to LLE-SHIPS model, the importance score could be derived from XGBoost for the output of the data filters. However, in the DL-SHIPS model, since there are even significantly more variables (each grid in each variable could be regarded as a feature) than that of the input for the LLE data filter, it is even more computationally expensive and impossible to implement the same feature importance evaluation approach

(permutation) as in LLE-SHIPS model, i.e., tracing back the importance of each ERA-Interim feature is almost impossible for DL-SHIPS model. Therefore, although we can evaluate the importance of the output of data filters, how to evaluate the contribution from each of the original ERA-Interim variables is a notoriously difficult task for deep learning networks, a.k.a, autoencoder network. Here we are roughly evaluating the importance of the ERA-Interim variables by calculating their summed importance score derived from the XGBoost classifier for each of the 14 ERA-Interim variables, as well as the averaged individual score for parameters associated with each variable. And for the variables with higher importance score, the feature level information from the individual 3D auto-encoder are traced back based on the feature map (Zeiler 2014), where the extracted information, for example, the geometric location, is visualized.

Table 6.24 displays the 10 most important variables among the 120 selected variables, including not highly correlated 72 SHIPS variables, and 48 variables extracted from the DL ERA-interim data filter. We can find that among the top 10, there are six SHIPS variables and four DL variables, and the total importance score for DL variables is 0.4119, while that of SHIPS variables is 0.5881. Therefore, the average score per SHIPS variable/ERA variable is 0.0082/0.0086. The fact that the average score for the SHIPS variable is less than that of ERA variables indicates that the ERA-Interim data filter has a similar importance score comparing to that of SHIPS variables; hence DL ERA-interim data filter is working efficiently.

Table 6.24: Variable importance in DL-SHIPS model.

| Variable | Importance | Description   |
|----------|------------|---|
| BD12     | 0.019747   | The past 12 hour intensity change   |
| VMAX     | 0.017600   | Maximum Surface Wind  |
| SHRD     | 0.014810   | 850-200 hPa shear magnitude   |
| DTL      | 0.014381   | The distance to nearest major land  |
|          |            | Predictors from GOES data (not time   |
| IRM1_5   | 0.013737   | dependent) for r=100-300 km but at 1.5 hours  |
|          |            | before initial time   |
| o31      | 0.013308   | 3 <sup>rd</sup> variable in o3  |
| G150     | 0.013093   | Temperature perturbation at 150 hPa due to the symmetric vortex calculated from the gradient thermal wind. Averaged from r=200 to 800 km centered on input lat/lon (not always the model/analysis vortex position) (deg C*10) |
| q7       | 0.013093   | 7 <sup>th</sup> variable in q   |
| u3       | 0.012878   | 3 <sup>rd</sup> variable in u   |
| q4       | 0.012878   | 4 <sup>th</sup> variable in q   |

Table 6.24 also indicates that BD12 has the largest importance score, 0.0197, and the second most important variable is VMAX. The third and fourth most important variables, SHRD and DTL. The fifth to tenth variables are IRM1\_5, o31, G150, q7, u3, and q4, and four of them are derived from the DL-interim data filter. o31 is the first variable extracted from o3's network, while q7, u3, and q4 are the seventh, third, and fourth variables of q, u, and q. The importance scores of all of the 120 variables can also be found in Table A6.

Since the 3D auto-encoder model structure is different over 14 ERA-Interim variables, the summed importance score, which is the sum over all the output from the

importance score over r1, r2, ..., r8, for each of the 14 variables, as well as the averaged

same network, for example, the summed importance score for r is the sum of the

importance score on the non-zero, non-highly-correlated features. For example, the averaged importance score for r is the summed importance score for r divided by 8, are described in Table 6.25. Based on Table 6.25, we can find that q, vo, and u are scored in the top 5 in terms of both summed score and the average score. Therefore, below we are looking at feature maps from the first layer of the networks for q, vo, and u between an example RI and non-RI instances to roughly estimate what plays a more significant role to distinguish between RI and non-RI instances.

Table 6.25: Summed variable importance score, the number of non-zero, non-correlated features, the feature-wise averaged importance score, and its ranking for each ERA-Interim variable.

| Variable | The number of features | Summed<br>Importance<br>Score | Importance score rank | Average importance score | Average importance score rank |
|----------|------------------------|-------------------------------|-----------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------------|
| q        | 7                      | 0.062                         | 1                     | 0.010843                 | 3                             |
| vo       | 6                      | 0.055                         | 2                     | 0.010583                 | 4                             |
| u        | 6                      | 0.055                         | 3                     | 0.00975                  | 5                             |
| V        | 6                      | 0.056                         | 4                     | 0.008483                 | 7                             |
| pv       | 5                      | 0.050                         | 5                     | 0.00882                  | 6                             |
| r        | 8                      | 0.049                         | 6                     | 0.004838                 | 14                            |
| ciwc     | 2                      | 0.042                         | 7                     | 0.0072                   | 10                            |
| 03       | 1                      | 0.039                         | 8                     | 0.0133                   | 1                             |
| СС       | 2                      | 0.020                         | 9                     | 0.006                    | 12                            |
| d        | 1                      | 0.017                         | 10                    | 0.0118                   | 2                             |
| t        | 1                      | 0.019                         | 11                    | 0.0082                   | 8                             |
| Z        | 1                      | 0.014                         | 12                    | 0.0077                   | 9                             |

| w    | 1 | 0.011 | 13 | 0.0071 | 11 |
|------|---|-------|----|--------|----|
| clwc | 1 | 0.008 | 14 | 0.0058 | 13 |

Figure 6.12 and Figure 6.13 represent examples of non-RI and RI instances featutres extracted by the 3D autoencoder in all 3 channels in terms of variable relative humidity (q), and based on the figures we can find that the extracted feature maps are sparse, with only 22/64, and 24/64 non empty feature maps, where the deep blue feature maps represents all the pixels have value 0, for non-RI and RI instances respectively. With the limited available information, we can find the non-RI instances are extracting features from the northeast (upper left) of the center or the whole domain, while RI instances are extracting features mainly on the southeast (bottom right) of the center. So we can conclude that the relative humidity (q) in northeast of the center is more important in RI occurance.

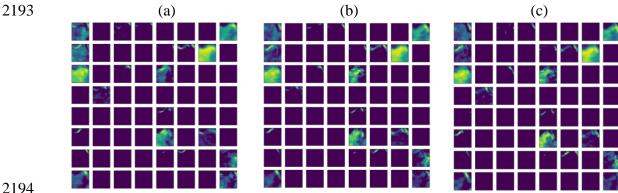


Figure 6.12: 3 channels, 64 feature maps for the first layer (dimension: 3 (channel) \* 64 (feature map) \* 30 (feature map dimension) \* 30 (feature map dimension)) of the network that is immediate after the input layer (dimension: 37 (pressure level) \*

4 (-18h, -12h, -6h, and 0h) \* 33 (vertical grid) \* 33 (horizontal grid)) for variable q with its network structure displayed in Figure 6.8a. This is an example for a non-RI instance, and (a) Non-RI in channel 1. (b) Non-RI in channel 2. (c) Non-RI in channel 3, and the sequence of the channel does not matter. In each channel, there are 64 (8 in the row and 8 in the column) feature maps, and each feature map has 30 (pixels) \* 30 (pixels) dimension. Deep blue implies the value in that pixel is 0, and the brighter the color is, the high the value in that pixel.

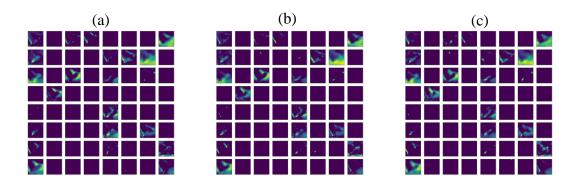


Figure 6.13: Same as Figure 6.12 but for a RI instance (a) RI in channel 1. (b) RI in channel 2. (c) RI in channel 3.

Figure 6.14 describes the examples of non-RI instances and Figure 6.15 describes the RI features extracted by the 3D autoencoder in all 3 channels in terms of variable relative vorticity (vo), and we can find that the feature map is even more sparse comparing to variable relative humidity (q), with only approximately 7/64, and 7/64 non empty feature maps for both situations. Among them, 5/7 feature maps are towarding north (top; of the center) and the rest 2 feature maps are towarding south (bottom; of the center). In comparison, RI instance indicates that 5 are towarding south (lower) and 2 are towarding north (of the center). So we can conclude that relative vorticity (vo) in the south of the center are more important in RI occurance.

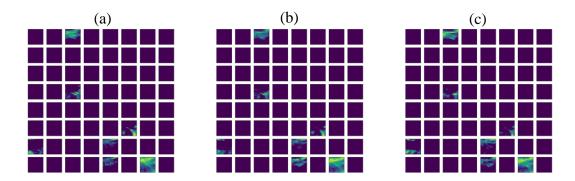


Figure 6.14: Same as Figure 6.12 but for variable vo with its network structure in Figure 6.8a in a non-RI instance: (a) non-RI in channel 1. (b) non-RI in channel 2. (c) non-RI in channel 3.

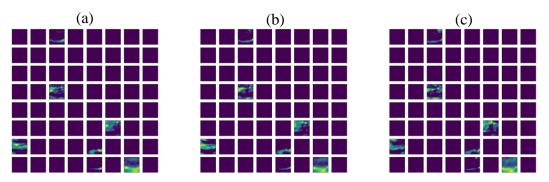


Figure 6.15: Same as Figure 6.12 but for variable vo with its network structure in Figure 6.8a in 3 channels in a RI instance: (a) RI in channel 1. (b) RI in channel 2. (c) RI in channel 3.

Similarly, based on Figure 6.16 and 6.17, 11/64 and 11/64 are non-empty feature maps for non-RI and RI instances in variable eastward wind (u), non-RI instance has 6, 1, and 4 feature maps toward south, north, and east of the center. In comparison, RI instance has 6, 4, and 1 feature maps concentrating north, south, and east of the center, which indicated that eastward wind (u) in the north of the center is more possible to result in RI.

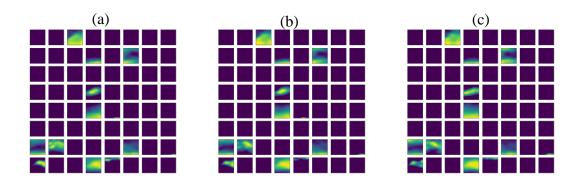


Figure 6.16: Same as Figure 6.12 but for variable u with its network structure in Figure 6.8a in a non-RI instance: (a) non-RI in channel 1. (b) non-RI in channel 2. (c) non-RI in channel 3.

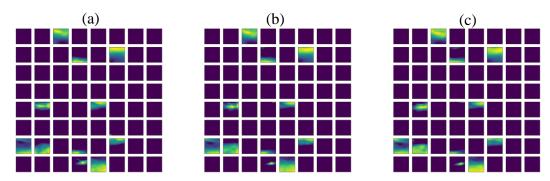


Figure 6.17: Same as Figure 6.12 but for variable u with its network structure in Figure 6.8a in 3 channels in a RI instance: (a) RI in channel 1. (b) RI in channel 2. (c) RI in channel 3.

#### **6.4 Model performance comparison**

Two works, i.e., the best model in Y16 and KRD15, which outperforms almost all of the other works in the RI prediction, are used to compare with the performance of the COR-SHIPS model, LLE-SHIPS model, and DL-SHIPS model.

#### 6.4.1 Model performance in Yang (2016) and Kaplan et al. (2015)

2250

2251

2253

2257

2261

In Y16, experiments are conducted using C4.5 decision tree (Quinlan, 1993), 2252 alternating decision tree (ADTree; Freund and Mason, 1999), random forest (Breiman, 2001), classification and regression tree (CART; Breiman et al. 2017), logistic model tree 2254 (LMT; Landwehr et al. 2005), the repeated incremental pruning to produce error 2255 reduction (RIPPER; Cohen 1995), function-based classification such as support vector 2256 machines with sequential minimal optimization (SMO; Platt 1999), naïve Bayes scheme (Tan et al. 2015), and the decision tree with naïve Bayes classifiers at the leaves 2258 (NBTree; Kohavi 1996) with cost ratio 4.6 to predict RI. Figure 6.18 shows the best 2259 performed two classifiers C4.5 decision tree and ADTree, where measures in Figure 6.18 2260 is defined as the different groups of variables selected by different variable selection criteria. The performances of ADTree over all measures are more robust since its kappa 2262 scores over different dataset is more stable than that of C4.5 decision tree, although the 2263 best test kappa (27.5%) is achieved by C4.5 decision tree.

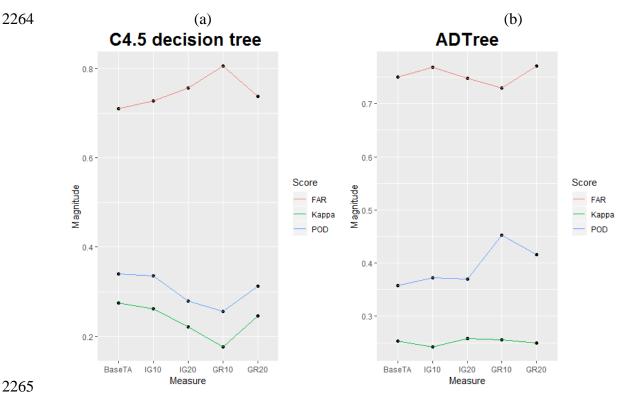


Figure 6.18: Kappa, POD, and FAR for (a) C4.5 decision tree. (b) ADTree. Data are from Y16.

In KRD15, CON-RII outperforms all other operational models, i.e., the 5-day SHIFOR model (SHF5; Knaff et al. 2003), the decay version of the SHIPS model (DSHP; DeMaria et al. 2005), the logistic growth equation model (LGEM; DeMaria 2009), the Geophysical Fluid Dynamical Laboratory (GFDL) hurricane prediction model early (GFDI) and late (GFDL) versions (Kurihara et al. 1998) and the Hurricane Weather Research and Forecasting Model early (HWFI) and late (HWRF) versions (Tallapragada et al. 2014), and the NHC official forecast (OFCL) in RI prediction at the threshold 30 knots in the 24-hour lead-time in terms of Peirce's skill score (PSS) with approximately 0.225 for TC cases in 2008–13. The result details of all the models are presented in

Figure 6.19, the CON-RII with PSS 0.225 performs little over two times than the second best-performed model (OFCL).

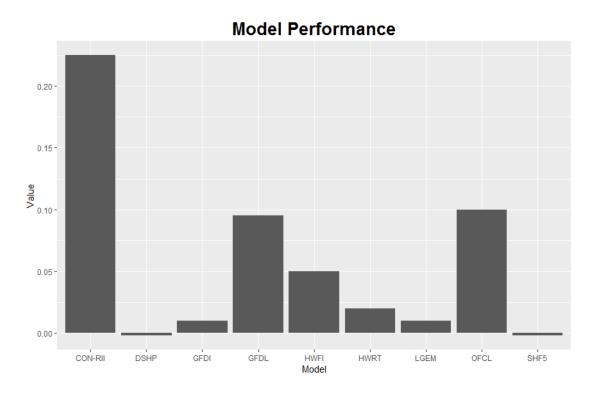


Figure 6.19: Different model's performance regarding Peirce's skill score (PSS) based on data from KRD15.

#### **6.4.2** Model comparison

Figure 6.20 displays the model performance comparison between the best model in Yang (2016) (a.k.a. Y16) and the three newly developed models in this study for kappa score, POD, and FAR. The performance of the COR-SHIPS model, LLE-SHIPS model, and DL-SHIPS model is significantly better than that of the best model in Yang (2016).

Details are listed in Table 6.26, and we can find that the performance (kappa score, POD, and FAR) improvement by using the entire SHIPS database with regard to Y16 is medium with 28.7%, 20.9%, and -12.7%, respectively. If we use ERA-Interim data in addition to the SHIPS database, we achieve significant improvement by at least 65.1%, 23.8%, and -20.8% in terms of kappa score, POD, and FAR (the smaller, the better).

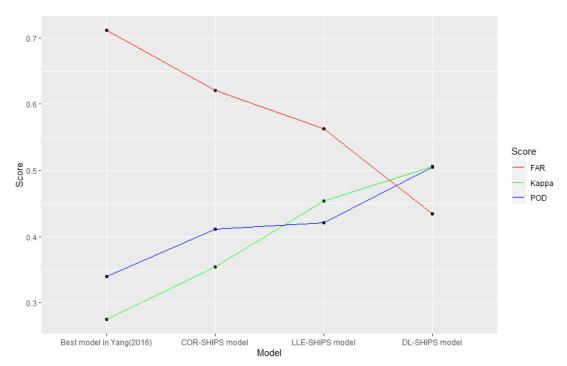


Figure 6.20: Model performance comparison: Model's test kappa, FAR, and POD score in the best model in Yang (2016), SHIPS model, LLE-SHIPS model, and DL-SHIPS model.

Table 6.26: Performance comparison between our models, and Y16 and KRD15.

| Model         | Kappa | PSS   | POD   | FAR   | Improvement Yang |       |        | Improvement KRD15 |       |        |  |
|---------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|------------------|-------|--------|-------------------|-------|--------|--|
|               |       |       |       |       | Kappa            | POD   | FAR    | PSS               | POD   | FAR    |  |
| COR-<br>SHIPS | 0.354 | 0.368 | 0.411 | 0.621 | 28.7%            | 20.9% | -12.7% | 63.6%             | 49.5% | -24.7% |  |

| LLE-<br>SHIPS | 0.454 | 0.399 | 0.421 | 0.563 | 65.1% | 23.8% | -20.8% | 77.3%  | 53.1% | -31.8% |
|---------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|--------|--------|-------|--------|
| DL-<br>SHIPS  | 0.506 | 0.481 | 0.505 | 0.435 | 84.0% | 48.5% | -38.8% | 114.0% | 83.6% | -47.3% |
| Y16           | 0.275 | NA    | 0.340 | 0.711 |       |       |        |        |       |        |
| KRD15         | NA    | 0.225 | 0.275 | 0.825 |       |       |        |        |       |        |

Figure 6.21 displays the model performance comparison among CON-RII in Kaplan et al. (2015) (a.k.a. KRD15), COR-SHIPS model, LLE-SHIPS model, and DL-SHIPS model in terms of PSS, POD, and FAR. The performance of the SHIPS model, LLE-SHIPS model, and DL-SHIPS model is significantly better than that of KRD15 as at least 63.6%,49.5%, 24.7% improvement in PSS score, POD, and FAR, and more details are elaborated in Table 6.26. The performance improvement in KRD15 for our 3 models are more significant than that in Y16, especially we are considering that the performance of the model in KRD15 is evaluated in the training dataset, and the performance in Y16 and our models are evaluated based on the test dataset.

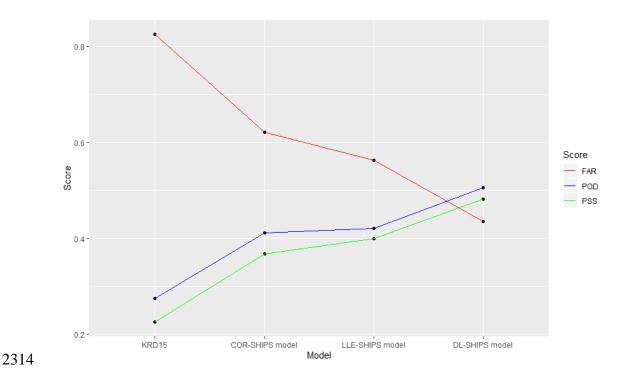


Figure 6.21: Model's test PSS, FAR, and POD score in KRD15 (Kaplan et al., 2015), COR-SHIPS model, LLE-SHIPS model, and DL-SHIPS model.

The performance comparison between our 3 models – COR-SHIPS, LLE-SHIPS, and DL-SHIPS are elaborated in Table 6.27. We can find a moderate improvement was made from the COR-SHIPS model to the LLE-SHIPS model in terms of kappa, PSS, POD, and FAR of 28.2%, 8.4%, 2.4%, and 9.3%, which indicates that most of the near center information has already been explored/extracted by variables in SHIPS database. In comparison, a significant change is made from the COR-SHIPS model to the DL-SHIPS model in terms of kappa, PSS, POD, and FAR of 42.9%, 30.7%, 22.9%, and 30.0%, which indicates that the DL-SHIPS model catches large-scale information not only as averages (from SHIPS database) but also the variations (from DL model). With

almost half (48 vs. 90) variables generated from ERA-Interim data filter, the DL-SHIPS model still outperforms the LLE-SHIPS model significantly, which not only indicates that DL ERA-interim data filter is extracting more efficient information, but also shows that using large-scale ERA variables provides much more information than incorporating near core ERA variables only in RI prediction.

Table 6.27: Performance comparison between 3 models developed in this study, 'X' in the table indicates that not available value.

| Model         | Kappa | PSS   | POD   | FAR   | Imp   | rovement | COR-SH | IIPS  | Improvement LLE-SHIPS |       |       |            |  |
|---------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|----------|--------|-------|-----------------------|-------|-------|------------|--|
|               |       |       |       |       | Kappa | PSS      | POD    | FAR   | Kappa                 | PSS   | POD   | FAR        |  |
| COR-<br>SHIPS | 0.354 | 0.368 | 0.411 | 0.621 | X     | X        | X      | X     | X                     | X     | X     | X          |  |
| LLE-<br>SHIPS | 0.454 | 0.399 | 0.421 | 0.563 | 28.2% | 8.4%     | 2.4%   | -9.3% | X                     | X     | X     | X          |  |
| DL-<br>SHIPS  | 0.506 | 0.481 | 0.505 | 0.435 | 42.9% | 30.7%    | 22.9%  | 30.0% | 11.5%                 | 20.6% | 20.0% | -<br>22.7% |  |

#### **6.5** Feature importance

#### 6.5.1 Feature importance comparison between COR-SHIPS model, LLE-SHIPS

# model, and DL-SHIPS model

Table 6.28 lists the 36 most important variables for each of the three models.

Learning from Table 6.28, 7 out of top 10 in the LLE-SHIPS model is in the top 10 of the COR-SHIPS model, and in all the SHIPS variables identified in top 10 in the DL-SHIPS model are included in that of the COR-SHIPS model and LLE-SHIPS model. This indicates that all three models identify similar important variables.

# Table 6.28: Top 36 most important variables in COR-SHIPS model, LLE-SHIPS model, and DL-SHIPS model.

| Rank | COR-SHIPS<br>model<br>variable | COR-SHIPS<br>model variable<br>Importance<br>Score | LLE-SHIPS<br>model<br>variable | LLE-SHIPS<br>model variable<br>Importance<br>Score | DL-SHIPS<br>model<br>variable | DL-SHIPS<br>model variable<br>Importance<br>Score |
|------|--------------------------------|--|--------------------------------|--|-------------------------------|---|
| 1    | BD12                           | 0.0362   | BD12                           | 0.0188   | BD12                          | 0.0197  |
| 2    | DTL                            | 0.0217   | VMAX                           | 0.0167   | VMAX                          | 0.0176  |
| 3    | CFLX                           | 0.0207   | DTL                            | 0.0138   | SHRD                          | 0.0148  |
| 4    | SHDC                           | 0.0206   | SHRD                           | 0.0130   | DTL                           | 0.0144  |
| 5    | G150                           | 0.0205   | TWXC                           | 0.0115   | IRM1_5                        | 0.0137  |
| 6    | jd                             | 0.0204   | G150                           | 0.0113   | o31                           | 0.0133  |
| 7    | VMAX                           | 0.0199   | VMPI                           | 0.0113   | G150                          | 0.0131  |
| 8    | IRM1_5                         | 0.0199   | REFC                           | 0.0113   | q7                            | 0.0131  |
| 9    | PW08                           | 0.0191   | TGRD                           | 0.0111   | u3                            | 0.0129  |
| 10   | VMPI                           | 0.019  | IRM1_5                         | 0.0107   | q4                            | 0.0129  |
| 11   | SHTD                           | 0.0187   | IR00_12                        | 0.0107   | G200                          | 0.0129  |
| 12   | IR00_12                        | 0.0183   | V300                           | 0.0105   | vo3                           | 0.0127  |
| 13   | HE07                           | 0.018  | VVAC                           | 0.0105   | REFC                          | 0.0124  |
| 14   | MTPW_2                         | 0.0177   | G200                           | 0.0103   | vo5                           | 0.0122  |
| 15   | XD18                           | 0.0177   | PEFC                           | 0.0096   | vo8                           | 0.0120  |
| 16   | SHTS                           | 0.0175   | MTPW_2                         | 0.0096   | PEFC                          | 0.0120  |
| 17   | PW14                           | 0.0173   | XDTX                           | 0.0095   | d3                            | 0.0118  |
| 18   | TWXC                           | 0.0172   | PSLV_1                         | 0.0095   | CFLX                          | 0.0116  |
| 19   | R000                           | 0.0168   | T150                           | 0.0095   | PSLV_3                        | 0.0116  |
| 20   | V300                           | 0.0167   | CFLX                           | 0.0094   | T150                          | 0.0114  |
| 21   | OAGE                           | 0.0165   | HIST_2                         | 0.0094   | jd                            | 0.0114  |
| 22   | PSLV_1                         | 0.0162   | HE07                           | 0.0092   | R000                          | 0.0114  |
| 23   | Z850                           | 0.0161   | SHTS                           | 0.0091   | TWXC                          | 0.0112  |
| 24   | SHRS                           | 0.0161   | PSLV_3                         | 0.0089   | u8                            | 0.0112  |
| 25   | SDDC                           | 0.0157   | SHTD                           | 0.0085   | PW08                          | 0.0112  |
| 26   | VVAC                           | 0.0156   | G250                           | 0.0085   | q3                            | 0.0112  |
| 27   | PSLV_5                         | 0.0156   | CD26                           | 0.0085   | XDTX                          | 0.0112  |
| 28   | TGRD                           | 0.0154   | lle84                          | 0.0082   | CD26                          | 0.0109  |
| 29   | T150                           | 0.0153   | EPSS                           | 0.0082   | q8                            | 0.0109  |
| 30   | CD26                           | 0.0153   | R000                           | 0.0077   | pv3                           | 0.0107  |
| 31   | TADV                           | 0.0152   | SDDC                           | 0.0076   | v4                            | 0.0107  |
| 32   | V850                           | 0.0151   | IRM3_19                        | 0.0075   | r1                            | 0.0105  |
| 33   | PSLV_4                         | 0.0148   | RD26                           | 0.0075   | u1                            | 0.0101  |
| 34   | Z000                           | 0.0145   | PW08                           | 0.0074   | q5                            | 0.0099  |
| 35   | REFC                           | 0.0145   | SHRS                           | 0.0074   | IR00_12                       | 0.0099  |
| 36   | RD26                           | 0.0142   | NDTX                           | 0.0074   | vo4                           | 0.0099  |

The 6 common variables are BD12, VMAX, SHRD, DTL, IRM1\_5, and G150. Although there is no LLE engineered variables in the top 10 in the LLE-SHIPS model, the importance score for the most important variable, BD12, is only approximately 11% higher than the second important variable VMAX. In comparison, the importance score for BD12 in the COR-SHIPS model has 50% higher importance score than the second most important variable, DTL, which indicates that the performance of the LLE-SHIPS model does not heavily rely on one individual variable. In addition, the performance of the LLE-SHIPS model has approximately 28% higher kappa score than that of the COR-SHIPS model, which indicates that the ERA-interim data filter efficiently extracts important near center features that help the RI prediction.

DL-SHIPS model has 120 variables, which is 42 (33%) variables less than that of the

DL-SHIPS model has 120 variables, which is 42 (33%) variables less than that of the LLE-SHIPS model, and the performance of the DL-SHIPS model (0.506 kappa value) is approximately 11% better than that of the LLE-SHIPS model (0.454). The fact that with much fewer variables, the DL-SHIPS model is performing much better than the LLE-SHIPS model, indicates that DL ERA-Interim data filter extracts large-scale features that is more representative of RI than that of LLE ERA-Interim data filter, i.e., near center feature. However, unlike the LLE-SHIPS model, the DL-SHIPS model extracts features from each variable separately, and interaction between different variables are ignored. If we also extract the interaction between terms in the large-scale dataset, we can get better performance.

Since we have 72 variables in the COR-SHIPS model, we further compare the top 36, i.e., 50% number of variables in the COR-SHIPS model, for the COR-SHIPS model,

LLE-SHIPS model, and DL-SHIPS model that described in Table 6.28. LLE-SHIPS model has 34 SHIPS variables, and 2 ERA-Interim variables, and 25 of 34 variables (73.5%) are overlapped with that of the COR-SHIPS model, which also support the fact that LLE ERA-interim data filter extracts important near center features that help the RI prediction, although the new features seem not as efficient since there are only 2 in the top 36. However, with 162 variables in total, the LLE-SHIPS model has the total importance score 0.259 for the overlap variables, and only with 72 variables, COR-SHIPS model has 0.456 for the same overlap variables, which almost double that of the LLE-SHIPS model. The reason is there are significantly more variables in the LLE-SHIPS model, and it is not surprising that the importance score for the overlapped variables is significantly different in the COR-SHIPS model, and LLE-SHIPS model. In contrast, the DL-SHIPS model has 19 SHIPS variables, and 17 ERA-Interim variables. Among all these variables, 14 of 19 SHIPS variables (73.7%) are overlapped with that of the COR-SHIPS model, and the summed importance scores are 0.276, and 0.180 respectively for the COR-SHIPS model and DL-SHIPS model, which indicates DL-SHIPS model relies less on SHIPS variables. 18 of 19 SHIPS variables (94.7%) are overlapped with that of the LLE-SHIPS model, and the summed importance scores are 0.199, and 0.231 respectively for the LLE-SHIPS model and DL-SHIPS model, almost same. With significantly less ERA-Interim variables and almost the same number of SHIPS variables, we can conclude that the DL ERA-interim data filter is efficient at either improving the prediction accuracy, or extracting new variables at the large-scale. There

2370

2371

2372

2373

2374

2375

2376

2377

2378

2379

2380

2381

2382

2383

2384

2385

2386

2387

2388

2389

2390

might be two reasons for this. The first reason might be large-scale features are more efficient than the near center features in RI prediction, which matches domain scientist experience, because most of the SHIPS variables are large scale variables. The second reason might be compared with the LLE data filter, the DL data filter has multiple convolutional layers, which distilled the all levels of large-scale information comprehensively that may be ignored by domain scientists for a long time.

#### 6.5.2 Feature importance comparison between previous studies and this study

A two-side t-test is used for variable selection in KD03, and the RII model was built based on the five variables, DVMX (Intensity change during the previous 12 h), SST, POT (Maximum potential intensity (MPI) – maximum sustained surface wind speed), SHR (850-200-hPa vertical shear averaged from r = 200-800 km), and RHLO (850-700-hPa relative humidity averaged from r=200-800 km), which are found significant in a 99.9% level and with the highest individual RI prediction power. In the first 10 importance variables identified by the COR-SHIPS model, BD12 (ranked 1<sup>st</sup>), SHRD (4<sup>th</sup>), VMPI (10<sup>th</sup>), and VMAX (7<sup>th</sup>) (POT = VMPI - VMAX) are consistent with the selected variables in KD03. The missed variables in the top ten compared with the top five in KD03 are SST and RHLO. SST is highly correlated with the selected E000, which is listed 52<sup>th</sup> in the importance ranks. RHLO is highly correlated with RHMD, which is

Compared with variables selected by KD03, in KDK10, SST is removed and 4 additional variables, D200 (time averaged 200-hPa divergence within a 1000-km radius),

OHC (time averaged oceanic heat content), SDBT (STD of GOES-IR BT (t = 0h) within a 50–200-km radius), and PX30 (the percentage area from 50- to 200-km radius covered by IR cloud-top BT of -30°C or colder), are added. Among the four new variables, D200 is ranked 44<sup>th</sup> with a 0.0131 importance score (Table A4) in the COR-SHIPS model. The OHC related parameters include COHC, NOHC, and RHCN, and among them, the highest importance score is achieved by COHC, which is highly correlated with CD26 ranked 30th with a score of 0.0153. The PX30 is corresponding to IR00\_8, which is highly correlated with IRM1\_16 ranked 50<sup>th</sup> with a 0.0119 score value. The only caught new KRD10 variable in our top ten in the COR-SHIPS model is the SDBT by IRM1\_5 (ranked 8<sup>th</sup>), representing GOES BT STD within the 100-300 km around the TC centers but 1.5 hours before the current time. KRD15 replaced RHLO with TPW (Percentage of an area with TPW<45 mm within a 500-km radius and  $\pm 45^{\circ}$  of the upshear SHIPS wind direction (t = 0h)), and PX30 with PC2 (second principal component of GOES-IR imagery within a 440-km radius (t = 0h)), and added 2 new variables, ICDA (Inner-core dry-air predictor (time avg)), and VMX0 (Max sustained wind (t = 0h)), comparing with variable used in KDK10. Among the four new variables, VMX0 is consistent with VMAX, ranked 7<sup>th</sup> in the COR-SHIPS model importance list. ICDA is not directly included in SHIPS data, but the related parameter found is CFLX, the dry air predictor except for a factor of VMX0 in KRD15, and CFLX is ranked the 3<sup>rd</sup> in the top 10 parameter list. The definition of TPW

2414

2415

2416

2417

2418

2419

2420

2421

2422

2423

2424

2425

2426

2427

2428

2429

2430

2431

2432

2433

2434

2435

is the same as MTPW 19 in the SHIPS, which ranked only 37<sup>th</sup> with an importance score

of 0.014. The PC2 equivalent parameter in SHIPS is PC00, which ranked only the 70<sup>th</sup>.

In summary, variables used by KD03, KDK10, and KRD15 for RI prediction are mostly caught up with our top 10 variables in the COR-SHIPS model. The missed variable in KD03 is RHLO and SST, and RHLO was actually replaced by TPW later (KRD15), and TPW is ranked 37<sup>th</sup> in our list, much more important than the RHLO via the highly correlated RHMD at the 57<sup>th</sup> place. Among the 4 newly added parameters in KDK10, three, OHC, D200, and PX30, are outside the top 10 list. There are several variables in SHIPS representing the OHC. The most important one is found to be climatological OHC via the highly correlated parameter CD26 at the 30<sup>th</sup> rank. KRD15 mentioned that OHC works well only when the other two variables, POT and ICDA are included in a model. D200 was introduced to SHIPS in 1998 (DeMaria and Kaplan 1999), but it was eliminated in 2001 and added back in 2002 (DeMaria et al. 2005). DeMaria et al. (2005) also found that the role of this divergence in TC intensity forecasting is sensitive to the data sources. Therefore, it is not very unusual if this model did not rank this predictor high. The last parameter not in the top 10 list, PX30, was replaced by PC2 in KRD15. Actually, PC2 is ranked 70<sup>th</sup> in this study, and it is hard to interpret the result. It is very unfortunate that the GOES-IR principal components were mistreated initially in this work, and we missed the opportunity to rank the importance of other PCs among the first nine PCs. The other missed parameter in KRD15 is the TPW, ranked only 37<sup>th</sup>. It is plausible that the humidity effects are also reflected in the 3<sup>rd</sup> ranked parameter CFLX. Comparing to the COR-SHIPS model, the LLE-SHIPS model not only employs SHIPS parameters but also ERA-Interim near center parameters for predicting RI, and we

2436

2437

2438

2439

2440

2441

2442

2443

2444

2445

2446

2447

2448

2449

2450

2451

2452

2453

2454

2455

2456

divide the ERA-Interim parameters into different groups with highly correlated parameters to evaluate the group importance instead of evaluating the importance for each parameter. Based on the top 5 important groups, we can find that wind speed, especially at 400, 450, and 1000 hPa play a significant role in RI prediction. Another important information we get, potential vorticity at 1000 hPa, although possibly the importance score is over-estimated, is more important than the most important SHIPS variable, BD12. Finally, vertical pressure speed is also found important in RI prediction. In addition to the LLE-SHIPS model, the DL-SHIPS model, which adopts the largescale ERA-Interim information, further improves the performance of COR-SHIPS significantly. Relative humidity (q), relative vorticity (vo), and eastward wind (u) are found to be top 3 important variables, but evaluating the contribution from each of the original ERA-Interim parameters is a notoriously difficult task for deep learning networks. So we roughly evaluating their 3D auto-encoder first layer weights, and find out that RI instances tend to have higher weights in southeast humidity (q), north relative vorticity (vo), and north eastward wind (u), where the direction is with regard to the TC

2458

2459

2460

2461

2462

2463

2464

2465

2466

2467

2468

2469

2470

2471

2472

2473

2474

center

## 2475 CHAPTER 7 CONCLUSION AND DISCUSSION

2476

2477

2478

2479

2480

2481

2482

2483

2484

2485

2486

2487

2488

2489

2490

2491

2492

2493

2494

2495

To improve RI prediction with modern techniques, this study constructs a welltailored artificial intelligence (AI) system that goes back to the SHIPS database, the most complete dataset with parameters known to be related to TC intensity changes, as well as the ERA-Interim dataset, the best reanalysis product at the moment, to extract information from a more complete set of variables. This system consists of four major components, data filters to remove variables unrelated to RI, reduce variables among highly correlated variables, screen out variables with high missing value rates, and engineer/extract a reduced set of variables from the high dimensional variable space; a customized sampler to upsample the minority (RI) instances and to downsample majority instances simultaneously by a GMM-SMOTE sampler; a very powerful state-of-the-art classifier, the XGBoost, to classify instances into RI and non-RI and to evaluate variable importance based on the information gain; a hyperparameter tuning procedure tweaking hyperparameters appearing in all of the three above components, within pre-defined value ranges. Based on the AI system shown in Figure 1.1, three models, the COR-SHIPS model, the LLE-SHIPS model, and the DL-SHIPS model, are developed. The COR-SHIPS model only employs SHIPS data and is the continued work of Y16. Comparing with Y16, the COR-SHIPS model adopts a different data filter, oversamples RI instances, employs a more powerful classifier, and tunes their hyper-parameters to improve the performance.

However, the COR-SHIPS model still only employs the SHIPS dataset, which is largely based on expert experiences. Since the mechanism of the tropical cyclone RI is unknown, the knowledge from the domain scientist may not be comprehensive, which indicates some important variables may not be included in the SHIPS dataset. Therefore, ECMWF ERA-Interim reanalysis data are used to improve the performance of the COR-SHIPS model. Two automatic feature extraction approaches, local linear embedding (LLE) and deep learning (DL), are used to extract features from near center data (small scale) and large-scale data respectively to create the LLE-SHIPS model and DL-SHIPS model.

The entire dataset is split into training/validation and test set, where the former is used to fit our model and to tune the hyperparameters, and the latter is used for the performance evaluation and comparison. The performance of our model on the test data shows improvement in the RI prediction with hyperparameter tuning.

It is found that our three model outperforms Y16 by 20.9%, 23.8%, and 48.5%, and KRD15 by 49.5%, 53.1%, and 83.6% on POD, while reducing the FAR by 12.7%, 20.8%, and 38.8% comparing with Y16, and 24.7%, 31.8%, and 47.3% with KRD15 respectively. Our model also improves the kappa score of 28.7%, 65.1%, and 84.0% vs. Y16 and the PSS 63.6%, 77.3%, and 114% against KRD15. With the difficulties in RI prediction and the slow improvement rates in previous studies (KD03, KDK10, KRD15, Y16), we believe the improvement by this work is substantial. The significant improvement made by the three models also challenges the mainstream point of selecting only a few variables fitting in the simple model for the prediction, i.e., involving more

variables in the complicated model with high penalty terms is better than a simple model with few variables.

The variable importance is also evaluated, and BD12, the past 12-hour intensity change, is found to have the largest importance score and contributes more than other variables in all three models, and the common 6 variables in top 10 are BD12, VMAX, SHRD, DTL, IRM1\_5, and G150.

Previous important variables for RI prediction are determined by the significance test

in KD03, KDK10, and KRD15, and most of them are consistent with top 10 variables in our three models with some exceptions. The variables in the top 10 list but not considered in other RI studies may be helpful for future RI studies, especially for DLT, jd, G150, PW08, TWXC, REFC, and TGRD. The additional significant variables identified by the ERA-Interim data filter are the wind speed, especially at 400 and 450 hPa, potential vorticity at 1000 hPa, vertical pressure in the near center and southeast humidity (q), north relative vorticity (vo), and north eastward wind (u) in the large-scale and those would help understand the mechanism of the TC intensification.

COR-SHIPS, LLE-SHIPS, and DL-SHIPS model designed in this study performed significantly better than most of the previous works such as KRD15, and Y16. Although we are able to evaluate the importance of the output of different data filters, and we can somehow even trace back the importance to the feature level, the feature level importance is not accurate. Accurately tracing back the feature level importance is related to interpretability or explaiability of the complicated machine learning model, which is still a challenging problem in the AI field because with so many non-linear transforms

happening in the machine learning model structure, no one could easily tell what's going on (Molnar 2019). There are some attempts for the model interpretability mentioned above, such as Lime (Local Interpretable Model-Agnostic Explanations) (Ribeiro et al. 2016), that a simple/explainable model is used to approximate the underline model, SHAP (Shaley Additive Explanations) (Lundberg and Lee 2017) that a game theory-based approach is used to evaluate the feature level importance score, but these are all the workaround solutions, and more researches need to be done for more accurately describing the importance of the original variables.

# 2548 APPENDIX 1 PRINCIPAL COMPONENT ANALYSIS

#### 1.1 Principal component analysis

- 2550 Principal component analysis (PCA) is a dimension reduction approach to identify
- new features (principal component, i.e., PC) that contain as much statistical information
- of the original features as possible, and PCs that are not correlated to each other.
- 2553 Statistical information is represented by the variance of the original features. The
- 2554 correlation between different PCs equal to 0, and PCs are sorted by their variance.
- 2555 PCA is elaborated in math format as below:
- 2556 Assume there are *m* observations in the entire dataset w.r.t. each observation
- 2557  $x^{(i)}$  i = 1, ..., m, where each observation  $x^{(i)}$  (i = 1, ..., m) is a multi-dimension
- 2558 vector.

- 2559 The data  $X = [x^{(1)}, ..., x^{(m)}]$  is centered through  $\hat{X} = X [\frac{1}{m} \sum_{i=1}^{m} x_i, ..., \frac{1}{m} \sum_{i=1}^{m} x_i],$
- where  $\hat{X}$  represents that each column of X is subtracted by  $\frac{1}{m}\sum_{i=1}^{m}x_{i}$ . Assume A=
- 2561  $[A_1, ..., A_m]$  is the projection matrix that

$$2562 Y = A\hat{X}$$

- 2563 Where  $A_i^T A_i = 1$  for  $i = 1, ..., m, Y = [Y_1, ..., Y_m]$ , and  $Y_i Y_j = 0$  for  $i, j = 1, ..., m; i \neq 1$
- 2564 *j*.

2566 (the largest variance for each  $Y_i$  while  $Y_iY_j = 0$  for  $i, j = 1, ..., m; i \neq j$ ). Therefore, since 2567 the variance of  $Y_i$  that  $Y_iY_j = 0$  for  $i, j = 1, ..., m; i \neq j$  should be maximized, hence the 2568 trace of the covariance matrix of  $A\hat{X}$  should be maximized, which results in (1).

2569

$$A = \frac{argmax}{A} trace(A^T S A) \tag{1}$$

s.t. 
$$A^T A = I \text{ and } S = \frac{1}{m} \hat{X} \hat{X}^T$$

2570

2574

2575

2576

2571 By using Lagrangian multiplier and taking the derivative on (1), we get

$$SA = \lambda A$$

2573 where  $\lambda$  is Lagrangian multiplier.

Based on eigen-decomposition described in Stoer and Bulirsch (2013),  $\lambda$  is the diagonal eigenvalue matrix of S, where eigenvalues of S are located in the diagonal of  $\lambda$ , and sorted decreasingly from left upper corner to the right lower corner. A is the

- 2577 corresponding eigenvector matrix of S, where  $A_i$  for i = 1, ..., m is the eigenvector that
- 2578 corresponds to *i-th* largest eigenvalue of S.  $A_i$  for i = 1, ..., m represent the first m PCs.
- 2579 In applications, the first few PCs are chosen with the largest contribution to the total
- 2580 variance (variation).
- 2581 More details can be found in Friedman et al. (2001).

#### 1.2 Kernel PCA

- 2583 Kernel PCA maps the original data X to a kernel Hilbert space through a
- 2584 transformation  $\phi$  to perform the PCA, and the kernel space is unknown. Similarly,
- 2585 assume there are *m* observation in the entire dataset w.r.t. each observation  $x^{(i)}$  i =
- 2586 1, ..., m. Therefore, data  $X = [x^{(1)}, ..., x^{(m)}]$ , and  $A = [A_1, ..., A_m]$  is the projection
- 2587 matrix that

$$2588 Y = A\phi(X)$$

2589 
$$Y = [Y_1, ..., Y_m]$$
, and  $Y_i Y_j = 0$  for  $i, j = 1, ..., m; i \neq j$ 

- 2590 Similar to PCA, the problem can be rewritten as (2)
- 2591
- 2592

$$A = \frac{argmax}{A} trace(A^T C A) \tag{2}$$

s.t. 
$$A^T A = I \text{ and } C = \frac{1}{m} \widehat{\phi(X)} \widehat{\phi(X)}^T$$

2594 where 
$$\widehat{\phi(X)} = \phi(X) - \left[\frac{1}{m} \sum_{i=1}^{m} \phi(x_i), ..., \frac{1}{m} \sum_{i=1}^{m} \phi(x_i)\right]$$

Equation (2) could be solved as same as Equation (1), hence convert to

2596

$$CA = \lambda A$$
 (3)

2597 (3) can be transformed to vector form

2598

$$CA_k = \lambda_k A_k \tag{4}$$

since  $C = \frac{1}{m}\widehat{\phi(X)}\widehat{\phi(X)}^T$ , (4) becomes

$$\frac{1}{m} \sum_{i=1}^{m} \widehat{\phi(x_i)} [\widehat{\phi(x_i)}^T A_k] = \lambda_k A_k \tag{5}$$

2601 If both sides of the (5) is divided by  $\lambda_k$ ,  $A_k$  can be rewritten as

$$A_k = \sum_{i=1}^m t_{ki} \phi(x_i) \tag{6}$$

2602

$$\frac{1}{m} \sum_{i=1}^{m} \widehat{\phi(x_i)} \widehat{\phi(x_i)}^T \sum_{j=1}^{m} t_{kj} \phi(x_j) = \lambda_k \sum_{i=1}^{m} t_{ki} \phi(x_i)$$
(7)

Define  $k(x_i, x_j) = \widehat{\phi(x_i)}^T \widehat{\phi(x_i)}$  for i, j = 1, ..., m. K is a m \* m dimensional matrix

2604 that  $K(i,j) = k(x_i, x_j)$  for i, j = 1, ..., m.

$$\frac{1}{m} \sum_{i=1}^{m} k(x_i, x_i) \sum_{j=1}^{m} t_{kj} k(x_i, x_j) = \lambda_k \sum_{i=1}^{m} t_{ki} k(x_i, x_i)$$
(8)

Then (8) becomes

$$K^2 t_k = \lambda_k m K t_k \tag{9}$$

2607 where 
$$t_k = [t_{k1}, \dots, t_{km}]^T$$

2608 (9) is divided by K

$$Kt_k = \lambda_k m t_k \tag{10}$$

 $Y_k$  is then calculated as:

$$Y_k = \widehat{\phi(X)}^T A_k = \sum_{i=1}^m t_{ki} k(x, x_i)$$
(11)

2610 (Schölkopf et al. 1997)

2611 More details can be found in Schölkopf et al. (1998).

### APPENDIX 2 ADDITIONAL TABLES

- 2616 Table A1: The highly correlated parameter group list.
- 2617 [IRM1 16, IR00 10, IR00 13, IR00 15, IR00 16, IR00 2, IR00 4, IR00 6, IR00 7,
- 2618 IR00\_8, IR00\_9, IRM1\_10, IRM1\_12, IRM1\_13, IRM1\_15, IRM1\_2, IRM1\_4, IRM1\_6,
- 2619 IRM1\_7, IRM1\_8, IRM1\_9, IRM3\_10, IRM3\_12, IRM3\_13, IRM3\_15, IRM3\_16,
- 2620 IRM3\_2, IRM3\_4, IRM3\_6, IRM3\_7, IRM3\_8, IRM3\_9]
- 2621 [E000, CSST, DSST, DSTA, ENEG, ENSS, EPOS, MTPW 10, MTPW 12, MTPW 14,
- 2622 MTPW\_16, MTPW\_20, MTPW\_2, MTPW\_4, MTPW\_6, MTPW\_8, PW03, PW05,
- 2623 PW07, PW09, PW11, PW13, PW15, PW17, PW21, RSST, T000, XDST, XNST,
- 2624 XTMX]

- 2625 [HIST\_8, HIST\_9, HIST\_10, HIST\_11, HIST\_12, HIST\_13, HIST\_14, HIST\_2,
- 2626 HIST\_3, HIST\_4, HIST\_5, HIST\_6, HIST\_7]
- 2627 [PW14, MTPW\_11, MTPW\_13, MTPW\_15, MTPW\_3, MTPW\_5, PW04, PW06,
- 2628 PW12, PW16]
- 2629 [CD26, CD20, COHC, ND26, XD20, XD22, XD24, XD26, XO20, XOHC]
- 2630 [MTPW\_19, MTPW\_0, MTPW\_18, PW01, PW19, PW20], [HIST\_15, HIST\_16,
- 2631 HIST\_17, HIST\_18, HIST\_19, HIST\_20]
- 2632 [IRM3 19, IRM1 18, IRM1 19, IRM1 20, IRM3 18, IRM3 20]
- 2633 [PW08, MTPW\_9, MTPW\_17, PW10, PW18]
- 2634 [PSLV\_4, PSLV\_2, PSLV\_6, U200, U20C]
- 2635 [IRM1 5, IR00 5, IRM1 3, IRM3 3, IRM3 5]
- 2636 [SHRD, SHDC, SHGC, SHRG]
- 2637 [V850, TWAC, V000, V500]
- 2638 [IRM3\_11, IR00\_11, IRM1\_11]
- 2639 [RHMD, RHHI, RHLO]
- 2640 [IR00 20, IR00 18, IR00 19]
- 2641 [DTL, LON, TLON]
- 2642 [PSLV\_3, PSLV\_5, PSLV\_7]
- 2643 [PENV, PENC, Z000]
- 2644 [VVAC, VMFX, VVAV]
- 2645 [BD12, BD06, BD18]
- 2646 [T250, T200]

- 2647 [NSST, NTMX]
- 2648 [HIST\_1, HIST\_0]
- 2649 [NOHC, RHCN]
- 2650 [RD26, RD20]
- 2651 [XD18, XD16]
- 2652 [D200, DIVC]
- 2653 [PC00, IR00\_1]
- 2654 [OAGE, NAGE]
- 2655 [NTFR, XTFR]
- 2656 [PCM1, IRM1\_1]
- 2657 [HE07, HE05]
- 2658 [PEFC, V20C]
- 2659 [PCM3, IRM3\_1]
- 2660 [VMAX, MSLP]
- 2661 [TLAT, LAT]
- 2662 [MTPW\_1, PW02]
- 2663 [O500, O700]
- 2664 [NDFR, XDFR]
- 2665 [IR00\_12]
- 2666 [VMPI]
- 2667 [IR00\_3]
- 2668 [ND20]
- 2669 [EPSS]
- 2670 [TWXC]
- 2671 [G150]
- 2672 [SHTD]
- 2673 [NDTX]
- 2674 [XDML]
- 2675 [Z850]
- 2676 [CFLX]
- 2677 [XDTX]

```
2678
       [SHTS]
2679
       [SDDC]
2680
       [jd]
2681
       [SHRS]
       [IR00_14]
2682
2683
       [IR00_17]
2684
       [G250]
2685
       [G200]
2686
       [REFC]
2687
       [PSLV_1]
2688
       [V300]
2689
       [IRM1_17]
2690
       [T150]
2691
       [TGRD]
2692
       [TADV]
2693
       [IRM3_14]
2694
       [R000]
2695
       [IRM3_17]
2696
       [IRM1 14]
2697
2698
2699
       Table A2: Detail of the Group with the original score from LLE data filter.
2700
       Group1, 0.07131729492630356, NT18 cc 111, NT18 cc 112, NT18 cc 113,
2701
       NT18 cc 114, NT18 cc 115, NT18 ciwc 112, NT18 ciwc 113, NT18 ciwc 114,
2702
       NT18_ciwc_115, NT18_ciwc_116, NT18_o3_11, NT18_o3_110, NT18_o3_111,
2703
       NT18 o3 114, NT18 o3 115, NT18 o3 116, NT18 o3 117, NT18 o3 12, NT18 o3 19,
2704
       NT18_q_11, NT18_q_12, NT18_q_13, NT18_q_137, NT18_q_14, NT18_q_15,
2705
       NT18 q 16, NT18 r 111, NT18 r 112, NT18 r 114, NT18 r 115, NT18 r 116,
2706
       NT18_t_110, NT18_t_114, NT18_t_115, NT18_t_116, NT18_t_117, NT18_t_118,
2707
       NT18 t 119, NT18 t 120, NT18 t 121, NT18 t 122, NT18 t 15, NT18 t 16, NT18 t 17,
       NT18 t 18, NT18 t 19, NT18 u 111, NT18 u 112, NT18 u 113, NT18 u 114,
2708
2709
       NT18_u_l15, NT18_u_l16, NT18_u_l25, NT18_u_l26, NT18_u_l27, NT18_u_l28,
2710
       NT18 u 129, NT18 u 130, NT18 u 131, NT18 u 132, NT18 u 133, NT18 u 134,
```

NT18\_u\_l35, NT18\_u\_l36, NT18\_u\_l37, NT12\_cc\_l11, NT12\_cc\_l12, NT12\_cc\_l13, NT12\_cc\_l14, NT12\_cc\_l15, NT12\_ciwc\_l12, NT12\_ciwc\_l13, NT12\_ciwc\_l14,

NT12 ciwc 115, NT12 ciwc 116, NT12 o3 11, NT12 o3 110, NT12 o3 111,

2711

- 2714 NT12 o3 114, NT12 o3 115, NT12 o3 116, NT12 o3 117, NT12 o3 12, NT12 o3 15,
- 2715 NT12\_o3\_l9, NT12\_q\_l1, NT12\_q\_l13, NT12\_q\_l14, NT12\_q\_l2, NT12\_q\_l3,
- 2716 NT12\_q\_l37, NT12\_q\_l4, NT12\_q\_l5, NT12\_q\_l6, NT12\_r\_l11, NT12\_r\_l12,
- 2717 NT12\_r\_113, NT12\_r\_114, NT12\_r\_115, NT12\_r\_116, NT12\_t\_110, NT12\_t\_111,
- 2718 NT12\_t\_114, NT12\_t\_115, NT12\_t\_116, NT12\_t\_117, NT12\_t\_118, NT12\_t\_119,
- 2719 NT12 t 120, NT12 t 121, NT12 t 122, NT12 t 15, NT12 t 16, NT12 t 17, NT12 t 18,
- 2720 NT12\_t\_19, NT12\_u\_111, NT12\_u\_112, NT12\_u\_113, NT12\_u\_114, NT12\_u\_115,
- 2721 NT12\_u\_l16, NT12\_u\_l25, NT12\_u\_l26, NT12\_u\_l27, NT12\_u\_l28, NT12\_u\_l29,
- 2722 NT12 u 130, NT12 u 131, NT12 u 132, NT12 u 133, NT12 u 134, NT12 u 135,
- 2723 NT12\_u\_l36, NT12\_u\_l37, NT12\_z\_l15, NT12\_z\_l16, NT12\_z\_l17, NT12\_z\_l18,
- 2724 NT06\_cc\_111, NT06\_cc\_112, NT06\_cc\_113, NT06\_cc\_114, NT06\_cc\_115,
- 2725 NT06\_ciwc\_112, NT06\_ciwc\_113, NT06\_ciwc\_114, NT06\_ciwc\_115, NT06\_ciwc\_116,
- 2726 NT06\_o3\_11, NT06\_o3\_110, NT06\_o3\_111, NT06\_o3\_112, NT06\_o3\_113, NT06\_o3\_114,
- 2727 NT06\_o3\_115, NT06\_o3\_116, NT06\_o3\_117, NT06\_o3\_12, NT06\_o3\_15, NT06\_o3\_19,
- 2728 NT06\_q\_11, NT06\_q\_113, NT06\_q\_114, NT06\_q\_115, NT06\_q\_12, NT06\_q\_13,
- 2729 NT06 q 14, NT06 q 15, NT06 q 16, NT06 r 111, NT06 r 112, NT06 r 113,
- 2730 NT06\_r\_114, NT06\_r\_115, NT06\_r\_116, NT06\_t\_110, NT06\_t\_111, NT06\_t\_114,
- 2731 NT06\_t\_115, NT06\_t\_116, NT06\_t\_117, NT06\_t\_118, NT06\_t\_119, NT06\_t\_120,
- 2732 NT06 t 121, NT06 t 122, NT06 t 128, NT06 t 129, NT06 t 130, NT06 t 131,
- 2733 NT06\_t\_132, NT06\_t\_15, NT06\_t\_16, NT06\_t\_17, NT06\_t\_18, NT06\_t\_19, NT06\_u\_111,
- 2734 NT06 u 112, NT06 u 113, NT06 u 114, NT06 u 115, NT06 u 116, NT06 u 125,
- 2735 NT06\_u\_l26, NT06\_u\_l27, NT06\_u\_l28, NT06\_u\_l29, NT06\_u\_l30, NT06\_u\_l31,
- 2736 NT06\_u\_132, NT06\_u\_133, NT06\_u\_134, NT06\_u\_135, NT06\_u\_136, NT06\_u\_137,
- 2737 NT06 z 114, NT06 z 115, NT06 z 116, NT06 z 117, NT06 z 118, NT06 z 119,
- 2738 NT00\_cc\_111, NT00\_cc\_112, NT00\_cc\_113, NT00\_cc\_114, NT00\_cc\_115,
- 2739 NT00 ciwc 111, NT00 ciwc 112, NT00 ciwc 113, NT00 ciwc 114, NT00 ciwc 115,
- 2740 NT00\_ciwc\_116, NT00\_o3\_11, NT00\_o3\_110, NT00\_o3\_111, NT00\_o3\_112,
- 2741 NT00 o3 113, NT00 o3 114, NT00 o3 115, NT00 o3 116, NT00 o3 117, NT00 o3 12,
- 2742 NT00\_o3\_15, NT00\_o3\_19, NT00\_q\_11, NT00\_q\_113, NT00\_q\_114, NT00\_q\_115,
- 2743 NT00\_q\_12, NT00\_q\_13, NT00\_q\_14, NT00\_q\_15, NT00\_q\_16, NT00\_q\_17, NT00\_r\_111,
- 2744 NT00 r 112, NT00 r 113, NT00 r 114, NT00 r 115, NT00 r 116, NT00 t 111,
- 2745 NT00\_t\_114, NT00\_t\_115, NT00\_t\_116, NT00\_t\_117, NT00\_t\_118, NT00\_t\_119,
- 2746 NT00\_t\_120, NT00\_t\_121, NT00\_t\_122, NT00\_t\_127, NT00\_t\_128, NT00\_t\_129,
- 2747 NT00 t 130, NT00 t 131, NT00 t 132, NT00 t 133, NT00 t 134, NT00 t 15,
- 2748 NT00\_t\_16, NT00\_t\_17, NT00\_t\_18, NT00\_t\_19, NT00\_u\_111, NT00\_u\_112,
- 2749 NT00\_u\_113, NT00\_u\_114, NT00\_u\_115, NT00\_u\_126, NT00\_u\_127, NT00\_u\_128,
- 2750 NT00\_u\_129, NT00\_u\_130, NT00\_u\_131, NT00\_u\_132, NT00\_u\_133, NT00\_u\_134,
- 2751 NT00\_u\_l35, NT00\_u\_l36, NT00\_u\_l37, NT00\_z\_l13, NT00\_z\_l14, NT00\_z\_l15,
- 2752 NT00\_z\_l16, NT00\_z\_l17, NT00\_z\_l18, NT00\_z\_l19, NT18\_r\_l13]
- 2753 Group2, -0.040873502972860964, [NT18\_cc\_116, NT18\_cc\_117, NT18\_cc\_118,
- 2754 NT18 cc 119, NT18 cc 120, NT18 cc 121, NT18 cc 122, NT18 cc 123, NT18 cc 127,
- 2755 NT18\_cc\_l28, NT18\_cc\_l29, NT18\_cc\_l30, NT18\_cc\_l31, NT18\_cc\_l32, NT18\_cc\_l33,
- 2756 NT18 cc 134, NT18 ciwc 118, NT18 ciwc 119, NT18 ciwc 120, NT18 ciwc 121,
- 2757 NT18 clwc 121, NT18 clwc 122, NT18 clwc 124, NT18 clwc 125, NT18 clwc 126,

```
2758 NT18_clwc_l27, NT18_clwc_l28, NT18_clwc_l29, NT18_clwc_l30, NT18_clwc_l31,
```

- 2759 NT18\_q\_115, NT18\_q\_116, NT18\_q\_117, NT18\_q\_118, NT18\_q\_119, NT18\_q\_120,
- 2760 NT18\_q\_l21, NT18\_q\_l22, NT18\_q\_l23, NT18\_q\_l28, NT18\_q\_l29, NT18\_q\_l30,
- 2761 NT18 q 131, NT18 q 132, NT18 q 133, NT18 q 134, NT18 r 117, NT18 r 118,
- 2762 NT18\_r\_119, NT18\_r\_120, NT18\_r\_121, NT18\_r\_122, NT18\_r\_123, NT18\_r\_124,
- 2763 NT18 r 125, NT18 r 126, NT18 r 127, NT18 r 128, NT18 r 129, NT18 r 130,
- 2764 NT18\_r\_l31, NT18\_r\_l32, NT18\_r\_l33, NT18\_r\_l34, NT18\_r\_l35, NT18\_r\_l36,
- 2765 NT12\_cc\_l16, NT12\_cc\_l17, NT12\_cc\_l18, NT12\_cc\_l19, NT12\_cc\_l20, NT12\_cc\_l21,
- 2766 NT12\_cc\_l22, NT12\_cc\_l23, NT12\_cc\_l27, NT12\_cc\_l28, NT12\_cc\_l29, NT12\_cc\_l30,
- 2767 NT12\_cc\_l31, NT12\_cc\_l32, NT12\_cc\_l33, NT12\_ciwc\_l17, NT12\_ciwc\_l18,
- 2768 NT12\_ciwc\_l19, NT12\_ciwc\_l20, NT12\_ciwc\_l21, NT12\_ciwc\_l22, NT12\_clwc\_l19,
- 2769 NT12\_clwc\_l20, NT12\_clwc\_l21, NT12\_clwc\_l22, NT12\_clwc\_l23, NT12\_clwc\_l24,
- 2770 NT12\_clwc\_l25, NT12\_clwc\_l26, NT12\_clwc\_l27, NT12\_clwc\_l28, NT12\_clwc\_l29,
- 2771 NT12\_clwc\_l30, NT12\_clwc\_l31, NT12\_q\_l16, NT12\_q\_l17, NT12\_q\_l18,
- 2772 NT12\_q\_l19, NT12\_q\_l20, NT12\_q\_l21, NT12\_q\_l22, NT12\_q\_l23, NT12\_q\_l27,
- 2773 NT12\_q\_l28, NT12\_q\_l29, NT12\_q\_l30, NT12\_q\_l31, NT12\_q\_l32, NT12\_q\_l33,
- 2774 NT12\_r\_l17, NT12\_r\_l18, NT12\_r\_l19, NT12\_r\_l20, NT12\_r\_l22, NT12\_r\_l23,
- 2775 NT12\_r\_124, NT12\_r\_125, NT12\_r\_126, NT12\_r\_127, NT12\_r\_128, NT12\_r\_129,
- 2776 NT12\_r\_l30, NT12\_r\_l31, NT12\_r\_l32, NT12\_r\_l33, NT12\_r\_l34, NT12\_r\_l35,
- 2777 NT12\_r\_l36, NT12\_r\_l37, NT06\_cc\_l16, NT06\_cc\_l17, NT06\_cc\_l18, NT06\_cc\_l19,
- 2778 NT06\_cc\_120, NT06\_cc\_121, NT06\_cc\_122, NT06\_cc\_123, NT06\_cc\_128, NT06\_cc\_129,
- 2779 NT06\_cc\_l30, NT06\_cc\_l31, NT06\_cc\_l32, NT06\_cc\_l33, NT06\_ciwc\_l18,
- 2780 NT06\_ciwc\_119, NT06\_ciwc\_120, NT06\_ciwc\_121, NT06\_ciwc\_122, NT06\_clwc\_120,
- 2781 NT06 clwc 121, NT06 clwc 122, NT06 clwc 123, NT06 clwc 124, NT06 clwc 125,
- 2782 NT06\_clwc\_126, NT06\_clwc\_127, NT06\_clwc\_128, NT06\_clwc\_129, NT06\_clwc\_130,
- 2783 NT06 clwc 131, NT06 q 116, NT06 q 117, NT06 q 118, NT06 q 119, NT06 q 120,
- 2784 NT06\_q\_121, NT06\_q\_122, NT06\_q\_123, NT06\_q\_124, NT06\_q\_125, NT06\_q\_126,
- 2785 NT06\_q\_127, NT06\_q\_128, NT06\_q\_129, NT06\_q\_130, NT06\_q\_131, NT06\_q\_132,
- 2786 NT06\_r\_117, NT06\_r\_118, NT06\_r\_119, NT06\_r\_120, NT06\_r\_121, NT06\_r\_122,
- 2787 NT06\_r\_l23, NT06\_r\_l24, NT06\_r\_l25, NT06\_r\_l26, NT06\_r\_l27, NT06\_r\_l28,
- 2788 NT06 r 129, NT06 r 130, NT06 r 131, NT06 r 132, NT06 r 133, NT06 r 134,
- 2789 NT06 r 135, NT06 r 136, NT00 cc 116, NT00 cc 117, NT00 cc 118, NT00 cc 119,
- 2790 NT00\_cc\_l20, NT00\_cc\_l21, NT00\_cc\_l22, NT00\_cc\_l31, NT00\_cc\_l32,
- 2791 NT00 ciwc 118, NT00 ciwc 119, NT00 ciwc 120, NT00 ciwc 121, NT00 clwc 121,
- 2792 NT00\_clwc\_122, NT00\_clwc\_123, NT00\_clwc\_124, NT00\_clwc\_125, NT00\_clwc\_126,
- 2793 NT00\_clwc\_127, NT00\_clwc\_128, NT00\_q\_117, NT00\_q\_118, NT00\_q\_119,
- 2794 NT00\_q\_120, NT00\_q\_121, NT00\_q\_122, NT00\_q\_123, NT00\_q\_124, NT00\_q\_125,
- 2795 NT00\_q\_126, NT00\_q\_127, NT00\_r\_117, NT00\_r\_118, NT00\_r\_119, NT00\_r\_120,
- 2796 NT00\_r\_l21, NT00\_r\_l22, NT00\_r\_l23, NT00\_r\_l24, NT00\_r\_l25, NT00\_r\_l26,
- 2797 NT00 r 127, NT00 r 128, NT00 r 129, NT00 r 130, NT00 r 131, NT00 r 132,
- 2798 NT00 r 133, NT00 r 134, NT00 r 135, NT12 r 121]
- 2799 Group3, 0.06259891129094408, [NT18\_w\_11, NT18\_w\_110, NT18\_w\_111,
- 2800 NT18 w 112, NT18 w 113, NT18 w 114, NT18 w 115, NT18 w 116, NT18 w 117,
- 2801 NT18 w 118, NT18 w 119, NT18 w 12, NT18 w 120, NT18 w 121, NT18 w 122,

- 2802 NT18\_w\_l23, NT18\_w\_l24, NT18\_w\_l25, NT18\_w\_l26, NT18\_w\_l27, NT18\_w\_l28,
- 2803 NT18\_w\_129, NT18\_w\_13, NT18\_w\_130, NT18\_w\_131, NT18\_w\_132, NT18\_w\_133,
- 2804 NT18\_w\_l34, NT18\_w\_l35, NT18\_w\_l36, NT18\_w\_l37, NT18\_w\_l4, NT18\_w\_l5,
- 2805 NT18\_w\_16, NT18\_w\_17, NT18\_w\_18, NT18\_w\_19, NT12\_w\_11, NT12\_w\_110,
- 2806 NT12\_w\_l11, NT12\_w\_l12, NT12\_w\_l13, NT12\_w\_l14, NT12\_w\_l15, NT12\_w\_l16,
- 2807 NT12 w 117, NT12 w 118, NT12 w 119, NT12 w 12, NT12 w 120, NT12 w 121,
- 2808 NT12\_w\_l22, NT12\_w\_l23, NT12\_w\_l24, NT12\_w\_l25, NT12\_w\_l26, NT12\_w\_l27,
- 2809 NT12\_w\_l28, NT12\_w\_l29, NT12\_w\_l3, NT12\_w\_l30, NT12\_w\_l31, NT12\_w\_l32,
- 2810 NT12 w 133, NT12 w 134, NT12 w 135, NT12 w 136, NT12 w 137, NT12 w 14,
- 2811 NT12\_w\_15, NT12\_w\_16, NT12\_w\_17, NT12\_w\_18, NT12\_w\_19, NT06\_w\_11,
- 2812 NT06\_w\_110, NT06\_w\_111, NT06\_w\_112, NT06\_w\_113, NT06\_w\_114, NT06\_w\_115,
- 2813 NT06\_w\_116, NT06\_w\_117, NT06\_w\_118, NT06\_w\_119, NT06\_w\_12, NT06\_w\_120,
- 2814 NT06\_w\_l21, NT06\_w\_l22, NT06\_w\_l23, NT06\_w\_l24, NT06\_w\_l25, NT06\_w\_l26,
- 2815 NT06\_w\_l27, NT06\_w\_l28, NT06\_w\_l29, NT06\_w\_l3, NT06\_w\_l30, NT06\_w\_l31,
- 2816 NT06\_w\_132, NT06\_w\_133, NT06\_w\_134, NT06\_w\_135, NT06\_w\_136, NT06\_w\_137,
- 2817 NT06\_w\_14, NT06\_w\_15, NT06\_w\_16, NT06\_w\_17, NT06\_w\_18, NT06\_w\_19,
- 2818 NT00\_w\_11, NT00\_w\_110, NT00\_w\_111, NT00\_w\_112, NT00\_w\_113, NT00\_w\_114,
- 2819 NT00\_w\_115, NT00\_w\_116, NT00\_w\_117, NT00\_w\_118, NT00\_w\_119, NT00\_w\_12,
- 2820 NT00\_w\_l20, NT00\_w\_l21, NT00\_w\_l22, NT00\_w\_l23, NT00\_w\_l24, NT00\_w\_l25,
- 2821 NT00\_w\_l26, NT00\_w\_l27, NT00\_w\_l28, NT00\_w\_l29, NT00\_w\_l3, NT00\_w\_l30,
- 2822 NT00\_w\_131, NT00\_w\_132, NT00\_w\_133, NT00\_w\_134, NT00\_w\_135, NT00\_w\_136,
- 2823 NT00\_w\_137, NT00\_w\_14, NT00\_w\_15, NT00\_w\_16, NT00\_w\_18, NT00\_w\_19,
- 2824 NT00\_w\_17]
- 2825 Group4, 0.02269292645906973, [NT18 pv 110, NT18 pv 111, NT18 pv 112,
- 2826 NT18\_pv\_l13, NT18\_pv\_l14, NT18\_pv\_l15, NT18\_pv\_l16, NT18\_pv\_l17,
- 2827 NT18 pv 118, NT18 pv 119, NT18 pv 120, NT18 pv 121, NT18 pv 122,
- 2828 NT18\_pv\_123, NT18\_pv\_124, NT18\_pv\_125, NT18\_pv\_126, NT18\_pv\_127,
- 2829 NT18\_pv\_l28, NT18\_pv\_l29, NT18\_pv\_l3, NT18\_pv\_l30, NT18\_pv\_l31, NT18\_pv\_l32,
- 2830 NT18\_pv\_l33, NT18\_pv\_l34, NT18\_pv\_l35, NT18\_pv\_l36, NT18\_pv\_l37, NT18\_pv\_l4,
- 2831 NT18\_pv\_l6, NT18\_pv\_l7, NT18\_pv\_l8, NT18\_pv\_l9, NT12\_pv\_l10, NT12\_pv\_l11,
- 2832 NT12\_pv\_l12, NT12\_pv\_l13, NT12\_pv\_l14, NT12\_pv\_l15, NT12\_pv\_l16,
- 2833 NT12\_pv\_117, NT12\_pv\_118, NT12\_pv\_119, NT12\_pv\_120, NT12\_pv\_121,
- 2834 NT12\_pv\_l22, NT12\_pv\_l23, NT12\_pv\_l24, NT12\_pv\_l25, NT12\_pv\_l26,
- 2835 NT12\_pv\_l27, NT12\_pv\_l28, NT12\_pv\_l29, NT12\_pv\_l3, NT12\_pv\_l30, NT12\_pv\_l31,
- 2836 NT12\_pv\_l32, NT12\_pv\_l33, NT12\_pv\_l34, NT12\_pv\_l35, NT12\_pv\_l36,
- 2837 NT12\_pv\_l37, NT12\_pv\_l4, NT12\_pv\_l5, NT12\_pv\_l6, NT12\_pv\_l7, NT12\_pv\_l8,
- 2838 NT12\_pv\_19, NT06\_pv\_110, NT06\_pv\_111, NT06\_pv\_112, NT06\_pv\_113, NT06\_pv\_114,
- 2839 NT06\_pv\_115, NT06\_pv\_116, NT06\_pv\_117, NT06\_pv\_118, NT06\_pv\_119,
- 2840 NT06\_pv\_120, NT06\_pv\_121, NT06\_pv\_122, NT06\_pv\_123, NT06\_pv\_124,
- 2841 NT06\_pv\_125, NT06\_pv\_126, NT06\_pv\_127, NT06\_pv\_128, NT06\_pv\_129, NT06\_pv\_13,
- 2842 NT06 pv 130, NT06 pv 131, NT06 pv 132, NT06 pv 133, NT06 pv 134,
- 2843 NT06\_pv\_135, NT06\_pv\_136, NT06\_pv\_137, NT06\_pv\_14, NT06\_pv\_15, NT06\_pv\_16,
- 2844 NT06 pv 17, NT06 pv 18, NT06 pv 19, NT00 pv 110, NT00 pv 111, NT00 pv 112,
- 2845 NT00\_pv\_113, NT00\_pv\_114, NT00\_pv\_115, NT00\_pv\_116, NT00\_pv\_117,

```
2846 NT00_pv_l18, NT00_pv_l19, NT00_pv_l20, NT00_pv_l21, NT00_pv_l22,
```

- 2847 NT00\_pv\_123, NT00\_pv\_124, NT00\_pv\_125, NT00\_pv\_126, NT00\_pv\_127,
- 2848 NT00\_pv\_128, NT00\_pv\_129, NT00\_pv\_13, NT00\_pv\_130, NT00\_pv\_131, NT00\_pv\_132,
- 2849 NT00\_pv\_133, NT00\_pv\_134, NT00\_pv\_135, NT00\_pv\_136, NT00\_pv\_137, NT00\_pv\_14,
- 2850 NT00\_pv\_l5, NT00\_pv\_l6, NT00\_pv\_l7, NT00\_pv\_l8, NT00\_pv\_l9, NT18\_pv\_l5]
- 2851 Group5, -0.042245901124683405, [NT18 d 11, NT18 d 110, NT18 d 111,
- 2852 NT18\_d\_112, NT18\_d\_113, NT18\_d\_114, NT18\_d\_115, NT18\_d\_116, NT18\_d\_117,
- 2853 NT18\_d\_l18, NT18\_d\_l19, NT18\_d\_l2, NT18\_d\_l20, NT18\_d\_l21, NT18\_d\_l22,
- 2854 NT18\_d\_l23, NT18\_d\_l24, NT18\_d\_l25, NT18\_d\_l26, NT18\_d\_l28, NT18\_d\_l29,
- 2855 NT18\_d\_13, NT18\_d\_130, NT18\_d\_131, NT18\_d\_14, NT18\_d\_15, NT18\_d\_16,
- 2856 NT18\_d\_l7, NT18\_d\_l8, NT18\_d\_l9, NT12\_d\_l1, NT12\_d\_l10, NT12\_d\_l11,
- 2857 NT12\_d\_l12, NT12\_d\_l13, NT12\_d\_l14, NT12\_d\_l15, NT12\_d\_l16, NT12\_d\_l17,
- 2858 NT12\_d\_l18, NT12\_d\_l19, NT12\_d\_l2, NT12\_d\_l20, NT12\_d\_l21, NT12\_d\_l22,
- 2859 NT12\_d\_l23, NT12\_d\_l24, NT12\_d\_l25, NT12\_d\_l26, NT12\_d\_l27, NT12\_d\_l28,
- 2860 NT12\_d\_l29, NT12\_d\_l3, NT12\_d\_l30, NT12\_d\_l31, NT12\_d\_l32, NT12\_d\_l4,
- 2861 NT12\_d\_15, NT12\_d\_16, NT12\_d\_17, NT12\_d\_18, NT12\_d\_19, NT06\_d\_11,
- 2862 NT06\_d\_110, NT06\_d\_111, NT06\_d\_112, NT06\_d\_113, NT06\_d\_114, NT06\_d\_115,
- 2863 NT06\_d\_116, NT06\_d\_117, NT06\_d\_118, NT06\_d\_119, NT06\_d\_12, NT06\_d\_120,
- 2864 NT06\_d\_l21, NT06\_d\_l22, NT06\_d\_l23, NT06\_d\_l24, NT06\_d\_l25, NT06\_d\_l26,
- 2865 NT06\_d\_127, NT06\_d\_128, NT06\_d\_129, NT06\_d\_13, NT06\_d\_130, NT06\_d\_131,
- 2866 NT06\_d\_132, NT06\_d\_14, NT06\_d\_15, NT06\_d\_16, NT06\_d\_17, NT06\_d\_18,
- 2867 NT06 d 19, NT00 d 11, NT00 d 110, NT00 d 111, NT00 d 112, NT00 d 113,
- 2868 NT00\_d\_114, NT00\_d\_115, NT00\_d\_116, NT00\_d\_117, NT00\_d\_118, NT00\_d\_119,
- 2869 NT00 d 12, NT00 d 120, NT00 d 121, NT00 d 122, NT00 d 123, NT00 d 124,
- 2870 NT00\_d\_125, NT00\_d\_126, NT00\_d\_127, NT00\_d\_128, NT00\_d\_129, NT00\_d\_13,
- 2871 NT00 d 130, NT00 d 131, NT00 d 132, NT00 d 14, NT00 d 15, NT00 d 16,
- 2872 NT00\_d\_17, NT00\_d\_18, NT00\_d\_19, NT18\_d\_127]
- 2873 Group6, -0.02193022436520109, [NT18 vo 11, NT18 vo 110, NT18 vo 12,
- 2874 NT18\_vo\_l20, NT18\_vo\_l21, NT18\_vo\_l22, NT18\_vo\_l23, NT18\_vo\_l24,
- 2875 NT18\_vo\_l25, NT18\_vo\_l26, NT18\_vo\_l27, NT18\_vo\_l28, NT18\_vo\_l29, NT18\_vo\_l3,
- 2876 NT18 vo 130, NT18 vo 131, NT18 vo 132, NT18 vo 133, NT18 vo 134,
- 2877 NT18\_vo\_135, NT18\_vo\_136, NT18\_vo\_137, NT18\_vo\_14, NT18\_vo\_15, NT18\_vo\_16,
- 2878 NT18\_vo\_17, NT18\_vo\_18, NT18\_vo\_19, NT12\_vo\_11, NT12\_vo\_110, NT12\_vo\_12,
- 2879 NT12\_vo\_l21, NT12\_vo\_l22, NT12\_vo\_l23, NT12\_vo\_l24, NT12\_vo\_l25,
- 2880 NT12\_vo\_l26, NT12\_vo\_l27, NT12\_vo\_l28, NT12\_vo\_l29, NT12\_vo\_l3, NT12\_vo\_l30,
- 2881 NT12\_vo\_l31, NT12\_vo\_l32, NT12\_vo\_l33, NT12\_vo\_l34, NT12\_vo\_l35,
- 2882 NT12\_vo\_l36, NT12\_vo\_l37, NT12\_vo\_l4, NT12\_vo\_l5, NT12\_vo\_l6, NT12\_vo\_l7,
- 2883 NT12\_vo\_l8, NT12\_vo\_l9, NT06\_vo\_l1, NT06\_vo\_l10, NT06\_vo\_l2, NT06\_vo\_l21,
- 2884 NT06\_vo\_122, NT06\_vo\_123, NT06\_vo\_124, NT06\_vo\_125, NT06\_vo\_126,
- 2885 NT06\_vo\_l27, NT06\_vo\_l28, NT06\_vo\_l29, NT06\_vo\_l3, NT06\_vo\_l30, NT06\_vo\_l31,
- 2886 NT06 vo 132, NT06 vo 133, NT06 vo 134, NT06 vo 135, NT06 vo 136,
- 2887 NT06\_vo\_137, NT06\_vo\_14, NT06\_vo\_15, NT06\_vo\_16, NT06\_vo\_17, NT06\_vo\_19,
- 2888 NT00 vo 11, NT00 vo 110, NT00 vo 12, NT00 vo 121, NT00 vo 122, NT00 vo 123,
- 2889 NT00 vo 124, NT00 vo 125, NT00 vo 126, NT00 vo 127, NT00 vo 128,

```
2890 NT00_vo_129, NT00_vo_13, NT00_vo_130, NT00_vo_131, NT00_vo_132, NT00_vo_133,
```

- 2891 NT00\_vo\_134, NT00\_vo\_135, NT00\_vo\_136, NT00\_vo\_137, NT00\_vo\_14, NT00\_vo\_15,
- 2892 NT00\_vo\_16, NT00\_vo\_17, NT00\_vo\_18, NT00\_vo\_19, NT06\_vo\_18]
- 2893 Group7, -0.053063711383979584, [NT18\_clwc\_l32, NT18\_clwc\_l33, NT18\_q\_l35,
- 2894 NT18\_q\_136, NT18\_r\_137, NT18\_t\_11, NT18\_t\_112, NT18\_t\_113, NT18\_t\_12,
- 2895 NT18 t 123, NT18 t 124, NT18 t 125, NT18 t 126, NT18 t 127, NT18 t 128,
- 2896 NT18\_t\_129, NT18\_t\_13, NT18\_t\_130, NT18\_t\_131, NT18\_t\_132, NT18\_t\_133,
- 2897 NT18\_t\_l34, NT18\_t\_l35, NT18\_t\_l36, NT18\_t\_l37, NT18\_t\_l4, NT12\_clwc\_l32,
- 2898 NT12 clwc 133, NT12 q 115, NT12 q 135, NT12 q 136, NT12 t 11, NT12 t 113,
- 2899 NT12\_t\_l2, NT12\_t\_l23, NT12\_t\_l24, NT12\_t\_l25, NT12\_t\_l26, NT12\_t\_l27,
- 2900 NT12\_t\_l28, NT12\_t\_l29, NT12\_t\_l3, NT12\_t\_l30, NT12\_t\_l31, NT12\_t\_l32,
- 2901 NT12 t 133, NT12 t 134, NT12 t 135, NT12 t 136, NT12 t 137, NT12 t 14,
- 2902 NT06\_clwc\_l32, NT06\_clwc\_l33, NT06\_r\_l37, NT06\_t\_l1, NT06\_t\_l13, NT06\_t\_l2,
- 2903 NT06\_t\_123, NT06\_t\_124, NT06\_t\_125, NT06\_t\_126, NT06\_t\_127, NT06\_t\_13,
- 2904 NT06\_t\_133, NT06\_t\_134, NT06\_t\_135, NT06\_t\_136, NT06\_t\_137, NT06\_t\_14,
- 2905 NT00\_clwc\_l32, NT00\_clwc\_l33, NT00\_q\_l16, NT00\_r\_l36, NT00\_r\_l37, NT00\_t\_l1,
- 2906 NT00\_t\_113, NT00\_t\_12, NT00\_t\_123, NT00\_t\_124, NT00\_t\_126, NT00\_t\_13,
- 2907 NT00\_t\_135, NT00\_t\_136, NT00\_t\_137, NT00\_t\_14, NT00\_t\_125]
- 2908 Group8, 0.0, [NT18\_clwc\_l1, NT18\_clwc\_l10, NT18\_clwc\_l11, NT18\_clwc\_l12,
- 2909 NT18\_clwc\_l13, NT18\_clwc\_l14, NT18\_clwc\_l15, NT18\_clwc\_l16, NT18\_clwc\_l17,
- 2910 NT18\_clwc\_12, NT18\_clwc\_13, NT18\_clwc\_14, NT18\_clwc\_15, NT18\_clwc\_16,
- 2911 NT18\_clwc\_17, NT18\_clwc\_18, NT18\_clwc\_19, NT12\_clwc\_11, NT12\_clwc\_110,
- 2912 NT12\_clwc\_l11, NT12\_clwc\_l12, NT12\_clwc\_l13, NT12\_clwc\_l14, NT12\_clwc\_l15,
- 2913 NT12 clwc 116, NT12 clwc 117, NT12 clwc 12, NT12 clwc 13, NT12 clwc 14,
- 2914 NT12\_clwc\_15, NT12\_clwc\_16, NT12\_clwc\_17, NT12\_clwc\_18, NT12\_clwc\_19,
- 2915 NT06 clwc 11, NT06 clwc 110, NT06 clwc 111, NT06 clwc 112, NT06 clwc 113,
- 2916 NT06\_clwc\_114, NT06\_clwc\_115, NT06\_clwc\_116, NT06\_clwc\_117, NT06\_clwc\_12,
- 2917 NT06 clwc 13, NT06 clwc 14, NT06 clwc 15, NT06 clwc 16, NT06 clwc 17,
- 2918 NT06\_clwc\_18, NT06\_clwc\_19, NT00\_clwc\_11, NT00\_clwc\_110, NT00\_clwc\_111,
- 2919 NT00\_clwc\_112, NT00\_clwc\_113, NT00\_clwc\_114, NT00\_clwc\_115, NT00\_clwc\_116,
- 2920 NT00 clwc 117, NT00 clwc 13, NT00 clwc 14, NT00 clwc 15, NT00 clwc 16,
- 2921 NT00\_clwc\_17, NT00\_clwc\_18, NT00\_clwc\_19, NT00\_clwc\_12]
- 2922 Group9, -0.026883331336958416, [NT18\_ciwc\_124, NT18\_o3\_112, NT18\_o3\_113,
- 2923 NT18\_o3\_15, NT18\_r\_110, NT18\_t\_111, NT18\_z\_111, NT18\_z\_112, NT18\_z\_113,
- 2924 NT18\_z\_114, NT18\_z\_115, NT18\_z\_116, NT18\_z\_118, NT18\_z\_119, NT18\_z\_120,
- 2925 NT18 z 121, NT18 z 122, NT18 z 123, NT18 z 124, NT18 z 125, NT12 o3 112,
- 2926 NT12\_o3\_113, NT12\_r\_110, NT12\_z\_111, NT12\_z\_112, NT12\_z\_113, NT12\_z\_114,
- 2927 NT12 z 119, NT12 z 120, NT12 z 121, NT12 z 122, NT12 z 123, NT12 z 124,
- 2928 NT12\_z\_125, NT06\_r\_110, NT06\_u\_124, NT06\_z\_110, NT06\_z\_111, NT06\_z\_112,
- 2929 NT06 z 113, NT06 z 120, NT06 z 121, NT06 z 122, NT06 z 123, NT06 z 124,
- 2930 NT06 z 125, NT00 r 110, NT00 u 124, NT00 u 125, NT00 z 110, NT00 z 111,
- 2931 NT00\_z\_112, NT00\_z\_120, NT00\_z\_121, NT00\_z\_122, NT00\_z\_123, NT00\_z\_124,
- 2932 NT00 z 125, NT18 z 117]

- 2933 Group10, 0.006458219563131418, [NT18 o3 125, NT18 o3 126, NT18 o3 127,
- 2934 NT18\_o3\_l28, NT18\_o3\_l29, NT18\_o3\_l30, NT18\_o3\_l31, NT18\_o3\_l32,
- 2935 NT18\_o3\_l33, NT18\_o3\_l34, NT18\_o3\_l35, NT12\_o3\_l24, NT12\_o3\_l25,
- 2936 NT12 o3 126, NT12 o3 127, NT12 o3 128, NT12 o3 129, NT12 o3 130,
- 2937 NT12\_o3\_l31, NT12\_o3\_l32, NT12\_o3\_l33, NT12\_o3\_l34, NT12\_o3\_l35, NT12\_z\_l37,
- 2938 NT06 o3 124, NT06 o3 125, NT06 o3 126, NT06 o3 127, NT06 o3 128,
- 2939 NT06\_o3\_129, NT06\_o3\_130, NT06\_o3\_131, NT06\_o3\_133, NT06\_o3\_134,
- 2940 NT06\_o3\_135, NT06\_z\_137, NT00\_o3\_124, NT00\_o3\_125, NT00\_o3\_126, NT00\_o3\_127,
- 2941 NT00\_o3\_l28, NT00\_o3\_l29, NT00\_o3\_l30, NT00\_o3\_l31, NT00\_o3\_l32,
- 2942 NT00\_o3\_133, NT00\_o3\_134, NT00\_o3\_135, NT06\_o3\_132]
- 2943 Group11, -0.04429699024103351, [NT18\_v\_l27, NT18\_v\_l28, NT18\_v\_l29,
- 2944 NT18\_v\_l30, NT18\_v\_l31, NT18\_v\_l32, NT18\_v\_l33, NT18\_v\_l34, NT18\_v\_l35,
- 2945 NT18\_v\_l36, NT18\_v\_l37, NT12\_v\_l27, NT12\_v\_l28, NT12\_v\_l29, NT12\_v\_l30,
- 2946 NT12\_v\_l31, NT12\_v\_l32, NT12\_v\_l33, NT12\_v\_l34, NT12\_v\_l35, NT12\_v\_l36,
- 2947 NT12\_v\_l37, NT06\_v\_l27, NT06\_v\_l28, NT06\_v\_l29, NT06\_v\_l30, NT06\_v\_l32,
- 2948 NT06 v 133, NT06 v 134, NT06 v 135, NT06 v 136, NT06 v 137, NT00 v 127,
- 2949 NT00\_v\_128, NT00\_v\_129, NT00\_v\_130, NT00\_v\_131, NT00\_v\_132, NT00\_v\_133,
- 2950 NT00\_v\_l34, NT00\_v\_l35, NT00\_v\_l36, NT00\_v\_l37, NT06\_v\_l31]
- 2951 Group12, 0.016470284903957744, [NT18\_vo\_l11, NT18\_vo\_l12, NT18\_vo\_l13,
- 2952 NT18\_vo\_l14, NT18\_vo\_l15, NT18\_vo\_l16, NT18\_vo\_l17, NT18\_vo\_l18,
- 2953 NT18\_vo\_l19, NT12\_vo\_l11, NT12\_vo\_l12, NT12\_vo\_l13, NT12\_vo\_l14,
- 2954 NT12\_vo\_l15, NT12\_vo\_l16, NT12\_vo\_l17, NT12\_vo\_l18, NT12\_vo\_l19,
- 2955 NT12\_vo\_120, NT06\_vo\_112, NT06\_vo\_113, NT06\_vo\_114, NT06\_vo\_115,
- 2956 NT06 vo 116, NT06 vo 117, NT06 vo 118, NT06 vo 119, NT06 vo 120,
- 2957 NT00\_vo\_111, NT00\_vo\_112, NT00\_vo\_113, NT00\_vo\_114, NT00\_vo\_115,
- 2958 NT00 vo 116, NT00 vo 117, NT00 vo 118, NT00 vo 119, NT00 vo 120,
- 2959 NT06 vo 1111
- 2960 Group13, 0.023626937292063666, [NT18 cc 125, NT18 cc 126, NT12 cc 124,
- 2961 NT12\_cc\_l25, NT12\_cc\_l26, NT12\_cc\_l34, NT12\_cc\_l35, NT12\_cc\_l36, NT12\_cc\_l37,
- 2962 NT06\_cc\_124, NT06\_cc\_125, NT06\_cc\_126, NT06\_cc\_134, NT06\_cc\_135, NT06\_cc\_136,
- 2963 NT06 cc 137, NT06 clwc 134, NT06 clwc 135, NT06 clwc 136, NT06 clwc 137,
- 2964 NT00\_cc\_123, NT00\_cc\_124, NT00\_cc\_125, NT00\_cc\_126, NT00\_cc\_127, NT00\_cc\_128,
- 2965 NT00\_cc\_129, NT00\_cc\_130, NT00\_cc\_133, NT00\_cc\_134, NT00\_cc\_135, NT00\_cc\_136,
- 2966 NT00 cc 137, NT06 cc 127]
- 2967 Group14, -0.07471531491655992, [NT18\_v\_110, NT18\_v\_12, NT18\_v\_13, NT18\_v\_14,
- 2968 NT18\_v\_l5, NT18\_v\_l6, NT18\_v\_l7, NT18\_v\_l8, NT18\_v\_l9, NT12\_v\_l10,
- 2969 NT12\_v\_l3, NT12\_v\_l4, NT12\_v\_l5, NT12\_v\_l6, NT12\_v\_l7, NT12\_v\_l8, NT12\_v\_l9,
- 2970 NT06\_v\_l10, NT06\_v\_l3, NT06\_v\_l4, NT06\_v\_l5, NT06\_v\_l6, NT06\_v\_l7,
- 2971 NT06\_v\_l8, NT06\_v\_l9, NT00\_v\_l10, NT00\_v\_l2, NT00\_v\_l3, NT00\_v\_l4,
- 2972 NT00 v 15, NT00 v 17, NT00 v 18, NT00 v 19, NT00 v 16]
- 2973 Group 15, 0.0, [NT18 ciwc 11, NT18 ciwc 12, NT18 ciwc 13, NT18 ciwc 14,
- 2974 NT18\_ciwc\_15, NT18\_ciwc\_16, NT18\_ciwc\_17, NT18\_ciwc\_18, NT18\_ciwc\_19,
- 2975 NT12 ciwc 11, NT12 ciwc 12, NT12 ciwc 13, NT12 ciwc 14, NT12 ciwc 15,
- 2976 NT12 ciwc 17, NT12 ciwc 18, NT06 ciwc 11, NT06 ciwc 12, NT06 ciwc 13,

- 2977 NT06\_ciwc\_14, NT06\_ciwc\_15, NT06\_ciwc\_16, NT06\_ciwc\_17, NT06\_ciwc\_18,
- 2978 NT00\_ciwc\_11, NT00\_ciwc\_12, NT00\_ciwc\_13, NT00\_ciwc\_14, NT00\_ciwc\_15,
- 2979 NT00\_ciwc\_16, NT00\_ciwc\_17, NT00\_ciwc\_18, NT12\_ciwc\_16]
- 2980 Group16, 0.025737968406863487, [NT18\_r\_l1, NT18\_r\_l2, NT18\_r\_l3, NT18\_r\_l4,
- 2981 NT18\_r\_l5, NT18\_r\_l6, NT18\_r\_l7, NT18\_r\_l8, NT12\_r\_l1, NT12\_r\_l2, NT12\_r\_l3,
- 2982 NT12 r 14, NT12 r 15, NT12 r 16, NT12 r 17, NT12 r 18, NT06 r 11, NT06 r 12,
- 2983 NT06\_r\_13, NT06\_r\_14, NT06\_r\_15, NT06\_r\_16, NT06\_r\_17, NT06\_r\_18, NT00\_r\_11,
- 2984 NT00\_r\_12, NT00\_r\_13, NT00\_r\_14, NT00\_r\_16, NT00\_r\_17, NT00\_r\_18, NT00\_r\_15]
- 2985 Group17, 0.0032523694495293354, [NT18\_z\_l26, NT18\_z\_l27, NT18\_z\_l28,
- 2986 NT18\_z\_129, NT18\_z\_130, NT18\_z\_131, NT18\_z\_132, NT18\_z\_133, NT12\_z\_126,
- 2987 NT12\_z\_127, NT12\_z\_128, NT12\_z\_129, NT12\_z\_130, NT12\_z\_131, NT12\_z\_132,
- 2988 NT12\_z\_133, NT06\_z\_126, NT06\_z\_127, NT06\_z\_128, NT06\_z\_129, NT06\_z\_130,
- 2989 NT06\_z\_131, NT06\_z\_132, NT00\_z\_127, NT00\_z\_128, NT00\_z\_129, NT00\_z\_130,
- 2990 NT00\_z\_131, NT00\_z\_132, NT00\_z\_126]
- 2991 Group18, -0.012730578721368735, [NT18\_v\_l11, NT18\_v\_l12, NT18\_v\_l13,
- 2992 NT18\_v\_l14, NT18\_v\_l15, NT18\_v\_l16, NT18\_v\_l17, NT12\_v\_l11, NT12\_v\_l12,
- 2993 NT12\_v\_l13, NT12\_v\_l15, NT12\_v\_l16, NT12\_v\_l17, NT06\_v\_l11, NT06\_v\_l12,
- 2994 NT06\_v\_l13, NT06\_v\_l14, NT06\_v\_l15, NT06\_v\_l16, NT00\_v\_l12, NT00\_v\_l13,
- 2995 NT00\_v\_l14, NT00\_v\_l15, NT00\_v\_l16, NT12\_v\_l14]
- 2996 Group19, -0.0462370812127475, [NT18\_v\_l21, NT18\_v\_l22, NT18\_v\_l23,
- 2997 NT18\_v\_l24, NT18\_v\_l25, NT18\_v\_l26, NT12\_v\_l21, NT12\_v\_l22, NT12\_v\_l23,
- 2998 NT12 v 124, NT12 v 126, NT06 v 121, NT06 v 122, NT06 v 123, NT06 v 124,
- 2999 NT06\_v\_125, NT06\_v\_126, NT00\_v\_121, NT00\_v\_122, NT00\_v\_123, NT00\_v\_124,
- 3000 NT00 v 125, NT00 v 126, NT12 v 125]
- 3001 Group20, -0.03416642562085348, [NT18\_u\_l20, NT18\_u\_l21, NT18\_u\_l22,
- 3002 NT18 u 123, NT18 u 124, NT18 u 19, NT12 u 120, NT12 u 121, NT12 u 122,
- 3003 NT12\_u\_l23, NT12\_u\_l24, NT12\_u\_l9, NT06\_u\_l20, NT06\_u\_l21, NT06\_u\_l22,
- 3004 NT06 u 123, NT06 u 19, NT00 u 120, NT00 u 121, NT00 u 122, NT00 u 19,
- 3005 NT00\_u\_123]
- 3006 Group21, -0.015980995488767524, [NT18\_o3\_l4, NT18\_z\_l10, NT18\_z\_l8, NT18\_z\_l9,
- 3007 NT12 o3 14, NT12 z 18, NT12 z 19, NT06 o3 14, NT06 z 17, NT06 z 18,
- 3008 NT06\_z\_19, NT00\_o3\_14, NT00\_z\_15, NT00\_z\_16, NT00\_z\_17, NT00\_z\_18, NT00\_z\_19,
- 3009 NT12 z 110]
- 3010 Group22, -0.022620312860484826, [NT18\_z\_l3, NT18\_z\_l4, NT18\_z\_l5, NT18\_z\_l6,
- 3011 NT18\_z\_17, NT12\_z\_13, NT12\_z\_14, NT12\_z\_15, NT12\_z\_16, NT12\_z\_17, NT06\_z\_13,
- 3012 NT06\_z\_l4, NT06\_z\_l5, NT06\_z\_l6, NT00\_z\_l2, NT00\_z\_l3, NT00\_z\_l4]
- 3013 Group23, -0.009525048312305717, [NT18\_ciwc\_l11, NT18\_ciwc\_l17, NT12\_ciwc\_l11,
- 3014 NT12\_q\_134, NT06\_ciwc\_111, NT06\_q\_134, NT06\_q\_135, NT00\_ciwc\_117,
- 3015 NT00\_clwc\_129, NT00\_clwc\_130, NT00\_clwc\_131, NT00\_q\_134, NT00\_q\_135,
- 3016 NT06 ciwc 1171
- 3017 Group24, 0.016470284903957744, [NT18 o3 137, NT12 o3 137, NT06 o3 137,
- 3018 NT06\_q\_136, NT00\_o3\_137, NT00\_q\_128, NT00\_q\_129, NT00\_q\_130, NT00\_q\_131,
- 3019 NT00\_q\_132, NT00\_q\_133, NT00\_q\_136, NT06\_q\_133]

- 3020 Group 25, 0.003052627038463651, [NT06 ciwc 125, NT06 ciwc 126, NT06 ciwc 127,
- 3021 NT06\_ciwc\_129, NT06\_ciwc\_130, NT06\_ciwc\_131, NT06\_ciwc\_132, NT06\_ciwc\_133,
- 3022 NT06\_ciwc\_134, NT06\_ciwc\_135, NT06\_ciwc\_136, NT06\_ciwc\_137, NT06\_ciwc\_128]
- 3023 Group26, 0.025737968406863487, [NT18\_ciwc\_l25, NT18\_ciwc\_l26, NT18\_ciwc\_l27,
- 3024 NT18\_ciwc\_129, NT18\_ciwc\_130, NT18\_ciwc\_131, NT18\_ciwc\_132, NT18\_ciwc\_133,
- 3025 NT18 ciwc 134, NT18 ciwc 135, NT18 ciwc 136, NT18 ciwc 137, NT18 ciwc 128]
- 3026 Group27, 0.031109314730230153, [NT18\_o3\_118, NT18\_o3\_119, NT18\_o3\_120,
- 3027 NT12\_o3\_118, NT12\_o3\_119, NT12\_o3\_120, NT06\_o3\_118, NT06\_o3\_119,
- 3028 NT06 o3 120, NT00 o3 119, NT00 o3 120, NT00 o3 118]
- 3029 Group28, 0.0032523694495293354, [NT18\_u\_l4, NT18\_u\_l5, NT18\_u\_l6, NT12\_u\_l4,
- 3030 NT12\_u\_l5, NT12\_u\_l6, NT06\_u\_l4, NT06\_u\_l6, NT00\_u\_l4, NT00\_u\_l5, NT00\_u\_l6,
- 3031 NT06\_u\_l5]
- 3032 Group29, 0.0712300559164073, [NT18\_u\_l1, NT18\_u\_l18, NT12\_u\_l1, NT12\_u\_l17,
- 3033 NT12\_u\_l18, NT06\_u\_l1, NT06\_u\_l17, NT00\_t\_l10, NT00\_u\_l16, NT00\_u\_l17,
- 3034 NT18\_u\_l17]
- 3035 Group30, 0.04046369350173762, [NT18\_u\_110, NT18\_u\_17, NT12\_u\_110, NT12\_u\_17,
- 3036 NT12\_u\_l8, NT06\_u\_l10, NT06\_u\_l7, NT06\_u\_l8, NT00\_u\_l7, NT00\_u\_l8,
- 3037 NT18\_u\_l8]
- 3038 Group31, 0.026777194098555834, [NT12\_ciwc\_l25, NT12\_ciwc\_l26, NT12\_ciwc\_l27,
- 3039 NT12\_ciwc\_128, NT12\_ciwc\_129, NT12\_ciwc\_130, NT12\_ciwc\_131, NT06\_ciwc\_124,
- 3040 NT12 ciwc 124]
- 3041 Group32, -0.0032999087322507226, [NT18 d 133, NT18 d 134, NT18 d 135,
- 3042 NT18\_d\_136, NT18\_d\_137, NT12\_d\_133, NT12\_d\_134, NT00\_d\_133, NT18\_d\_132]
- 3043 Group33, -0.03088094284403675, [NT18 u 13, NT12 u 12, NT12 u 13, NT06 u 12,
- 3044 NT06\_u\_13, NT00\_u\_11, NT00\_u\_12, NT00\_u\_13, NT18\_u\_12]
- 3045 Group34, -0.015980995488767524, [NT12 d 135, NT06 d 134, NT06 d 135,
- 3046 NT06\_d\_136, NT06\_d\_137, NT00\_d\_134, NT00\_d\_135, NT06\_d\_133]
- 3047 Group35, 0.016470284903957744, [NT18\_v\_l19, NT18\_v\_l20, NT12\_v\_l19,
- 3048 NT06\_v\_l19, NT06\_v\_l20, NT00\_v\_l19, NT00\_v\_l20, NT12\_v\_l20]
- 3049 Group36, -0.015980995488767524, [NT18\_o3\_17, NT12\_o3\_17, NT12\_o3\_18,
- 3050 NT06 o3 17, NT06 o3 18, NT00 o3 17, NT00 o3 18, NT18 o3 18]
- 3051 Group37, -0.009776487332806783, [NT18\_o3\_122, NT12\_o3\_121, NT12\_o3\_122,
- 3052 NT06\_o3\_l21, NT06\_o3\_l22, NT00\_o3\_l21, NT00\_o3\_l22, NT18\_o3\_l21]
- 3053 Group38, 0.012734297741761935, [NT00\_ciwc\_l30, NT00\_ciwc\_l31, NT00\_ciwc\_l33,
- 3054 NT00\_ciwc\_134, NT00\_ciwc\_135, NT00\_ciwc\_136, NT00\_ciwc\_137, NT00\_ciwc\_132]
- 3055 Group39, -0.01927724806311193, [NT18\_cc\_l35, NT18\_cc\_l36, NT18\_cc\_l37,
- 3056 NT18\_clwc\_123, NT18\_clwc\_136, NT18\_clwc\_137, NT18\_cc\_124]
- 3057 Group40, 0.029881404183944138, [NT18\_q\_124, NT18\_q\_125, NT18\_q\_126,
- 3058 NT18\_q\_l27, NT12\_q\_l24, NT12\_q\_l25, NT12\_q\_l26]
- 3059 Group41, 0.02269292645906973, [NT18\_q\_17, NT18\_q\_18, NT12\_q\_17, NT12\_q\_18,
- 3060 NT06 q 18, NT00 q 18, NT06 q 17]
- 3061 Group42, -0.0032999087322507226, [NT00\_ciwc\_123, NT00\_ciwc\_125,
- 3062 NT00\_ciwc\_126, NT00\_ciwc\_127, NT00\_ciwc\_128, NT00\_ciwc\_129, NT00\_ciwc\_124]

- 3063 Group43, -0.022620312860484826, [NT18\_q\_112, NT18\_q\_113, NT12\_q\_112,
- 3064 NT06\_q\_112, NT00\_q\_112, NT18\_q\_114]
- 3065 Group44, 0.010064393684136919, [NT12\_u\_119, NT06\_u\_118, NT06\_u\_119,
- 3066 NT00\_u\_110, NT00\_u\_119, NT18\_u\_119]
- 3067 Group45, -0.025199275642583396, [NT12\_ciwc\_l32, NT12\_ciwc\_l33, NT12\_ciwc\_l34,
- 3068 NT12 ciwc 136, NT12 ciwc 137, NT12 ciwc 135]
- 3069 Group46, 0.04046369350173762, [NT12\_z\_136, NT06\_z\_135, NT00\_z\_135,
- 3070 NT00\_z\_136, NT00\_z\_137, NT06\_z\_136]
- 3071 Group47, 0.03294056980791549, [NT18\_clwc\_l19, NT18\_clwc\_l20, NT00\_clwc\_l19,
- 3072 NT00\_clwc\_l20, NT06\_clwc\_l19]
- 3073 Group48, 0.04348999451297464, [NT18\_o3\_l23, NT12\_o3\_l23, NT06\_o3\_l23,
- 3074 NT00\_o3\_l23, NT18\_o3\_l24]
- 3075 Group49, 0.08554519157484475, [NT12\_v\_l18, NT06\_v\_l18, NT00\_v\_l17,
- 3076 NT00\_v\_l18, NT06\_v\_l17]
- 3077 Group50, 0.026777194098555834, [NT12\_cc\_110, NT12\_ciwc\_110, NT06\_ciwc\_110,
- 3078 NT00\_cc\_l10, NT06\_cc\_l10]
- 3079 Group51, 0.013290747725846708, [NT18\_clwc\_l34, NT12\_clwc\_l35, NT12\_clwc\_l36,
- 3080 NT12 clwc 1341
- 3081 Group52, -0.019890565190348153, [NT12\_z\_l34, NT06\_z\_l34, NT00\_z\_l33,
- 3082 NT06 z 1331
- 3083 Group53, 0.02269292645906973, [NT18\_o3\_l3, NT06\_o3\_l3, NT00\_o3\_l3,
- 3084 NT12 o3 13]
- 3085 Group54, 0.010064393684136919, [NT18\_o3\_l36, NT12\_o3\_l36, NT00\_o3\_l36,
- 3086 NT06 o3 1361
- 3087 Group55, 0.01718412356692567, [NT12\_pv\_l2, NT06\_pv\_l2, NT00\_pv\_l2,
- 3088 NT18 pv 12]
- 3089 Group56, 0.026777194098555834, [NT18\_q\_111, NT12\_q\_111, NT00\_q\_111,
- 3090 NT06\_q\_l11]
- 3091 Group57, 0.0032523694495293354, [NT18\_r\_l9, NT12\_r\_l9, NT00\_r\_l9, NT06\_r\_l9]
- 3092 Group58, -0.02851378448120112, [NT12\_q\_19, NT06\_q\_19, NT00\_q\_19, NT18\_q\_19]
- 3093 Group59, -0.03528302096554892, [NT18\_q\_110, NT06\_q\_110, NT00\_q\_110,
- 3094 NT12\_q\_110]
- 3095 Group60, -0.051288793867985794, [NT00\_clwc\_l35, NT00\_clwc\_l36, NT00\_clwc\_l34]
- 3096 Group61, -0.01927724806311193, [NT18\_z\_l2, NT06\_z\_l2, NT12\_z\_l2]
- 3097 Group62, 0.025737968406863487, [NT12\_o3\_l6, NT00\_o3\_l6, NT06\_o3\_l6]
- 3098 Group63, 0.03892763335500793, [NT12\_pv\_l1, NT00\_pv\_l1, NT06\_pv\_l1]
- 3099 Group64, 0.006458219563131418, [NT18\_clwc\_l18, NT06\_clwc\_l18, NT12\_clwc\_l18]
- 3100 Group65, 0.05435473046696537, [NT00\_q\_l37, NT06\_q\_l37]
- 3101 Group66, 0.026777194098555834, [NT12\_d\_l37, NT12\_d\_l36]
- 3102 Group67, -0.013099278001989068, [NT00 d 137, NT00 d 136]
- 3103 Group68, 0.00961854131774742, [NT18 z 135, NT18 z 134]
- 3104 Group69, 0.02269292645906973, [NT18\_z\_136, NT18\_z\_137]
- 3105 Group70, 0.006149179017971962, [NT06 t 112, NT12 t 112]
- 3106 Group71, -0.009776487332806783, [NT18 ciwc 110, NT18 cc 110]

```
3107 Group72, -0.03187470567985029, [NT00_cc_l9, NT00_ciwc_l9]
```

- 3108 Group73, 0.03739216600762729, [NT06\_cc\_19, NT06\_ciwc\_19]
- 3109 Group74, -0.013099278001989068, [NT12\_cc\_19, NT12\_ciwc\_19]
- 3110 Group75, -0.022620312860484826, [NT00\_ciwc\_122]
- 3111 Group76, 0.01960401690104774, [NT18\_clwc\_135]
- 3112 Group77, 0.006458219563131418, [NT18 ciwc 122]
- 3113 Group78, 0.00961854131774742, [NT12\_clwc\_137]
- 3114 Group79, -0.06863045489336894, [NT00\_clwc\_137]
- 3115 Group80, 0.05516234025094624, [NT00\_v\_111]
- 3116 Group81, 0.04046369350173762, [NT00\_u\_118]
- 3117 Group82, 0.031109314730230153, [NT18\_v\_118]
- 3118 Group83, -0.016470284903957633, [NT00 z 134]
- 3119 Group84, 0.03294056980791549, [NT12\_z\_135]
- 3120 Group85, 0.034274390568905466, [NT12 v 12]
- 3121 Group86, -0.013099278001989068, [NT06\_v\_l2]
- 3122 Group87, -0.03528302096554892, [NT00 clwc 118]
- 3123 Group88, 0.07965337355823643, [NT18\_pv\_11]
- 3124 Group89, 0.03294056980791549, [NT00\_t\_112]
- 3125 Group90, 0.026777194098555834, [NT00\_ciwc\_110]
- 3126 Group91, 0.02269292645906973, [NT06\_ciwc\_123]
- 3127 Group92, -0.0065008857713687584, [NT06\_v\_l1]
- 3128 Group93, -0.05485916703871707, [NT18 z 11]
- 3129 Group94, -0.047768415870933056, [NT18\_v\_l1]
- 3130 Group95, -0.047768415870933056, [NT18\_ciwc\_123]
- 3131 Group96, 0.016470284903957744, [NT12\_ciwc\_123]
- 3132 Group97, 0.0, [NT18 o3 16]
- 3133 Group98, -0.042245901124683405, [NT00\_v\_11]
- 3134 Group99, -0.053063711383979584, [NT12 v 11]
- 3135 Group100, 0.01960401690104774, [NT12\_z\_11]
- 3136 Group101, -0.03187470567985029, [NT00\_z\_11]
- 3137 Group102, 0.03294056980791549, [NT06\_z\_l1]
- 3138 Group103, 0.0, [NT18\_cc\_l2]
- 3139 Group104, 0.0, [NT06\_cc\_l1]
- 3140 Group105, 0.0, [NT12\_cc\_l7]
- 3141 Group106, 0.0, [NT06\_cc\_18]
- 3142 Group107, 0.0, [NT00\_cc\_l6]
- 3143 Group108, 0.0, [NT18\_cc\_18]
- 3144 Group109, 0.0, [NT00 cc 13]
- 3145 Group110, 0.0, [NT00\_cc\_l4]
- 3146 Group111, 0.0, [NT12\_cc\_11]
- 3147 Group112, 0.0, [NT12 cc 15]
- 3148 Group113, 0.0, [NT12\_cc\_l8]
- 3149 Group114, 0.0, [NT12 cc 12]
- 3150 Group115, 0.0, [NT18\_cc\_l4]

```
Group116, 0.0, [NT00_cc_l1]
3151
3152
        Group117, 0.0, [NT00_cc_17]
3153
       Group118, 0.0, [NT18_cc_15]
3154
        Group119, 0.0, [NT00 cc 18]
3155
        Group120, 0.0, [NT06_cc_14]
3156
        Group121, 0.0, [NT06_cc_13]
3157
        Group122, 0.0, [NT00_cc_15]
3158
        Group123, 0.0, [NT06_cc_17]
3159
        Group124, 0.0, [NT06_cc_15]
3160
        Group125, 0.0, [NT18_cc_16]
3161
        Group126, 0.0, [NT18_cc_19]
3162
        Group127, 0.0, [NT12_cc_13]
3163
        Group128, 0.0, [NT18_cc_13]
3164
        Group129, 0.0, [NT06_cc_16]
3165
        Group130, 0.0, [NT06_cc_12]
3166
       Group131, 0.0, [NT18_cc_11]
        Group132, 0.0, [NT18_cc_17]
3167
3168
        Group133, 0.0, [NT00_cc_12]
3169
        Group134, 0.0, [NT12_cc_14]
        Group135, 0.0, [NT12_cc_l6]
3170
3171
```

Table A3: Group level importance from LLE data filter with the group number, the number of variables in each group, the importance score, and the rank.

| Group | Num | score    | Rank |
|-------|-----|----------|------|
| 49    | 5   | 0.023614 | 1    |
| 88    | 1   | 0.021988 | 2    |
| 1     | 309 | 0.019687 | 3    |
| 29    | 11  | 0.019662 | 4    |
| 3     | 148 | 0.01728  | 5    |
| 80    | 1   | 0.015227 | 6    |
| 65    | 2   | 0.015004 | 7    |
| 48    | 5   | 0.012005 | 8    |
| 81    | 1   | 0.01117  | 9    |
| 46    | 6   | 0.01117  | 10   |
| 30    | 11  | 0.01117  | 11   |
| 63    | 3   | 0.010746 | 12   |
| 73    | 2   | 0.010322 | 13   |
| 85    | 1   | 0.009461 | 14   |
| 47    | 5   | 0.009093 | 15   |

| 84  | 1   | 0.009093 | 16 |
|-----|-----|----------|----|
| 102 | 1   | 0.009093 | 17 |
| 89  | 1   | 0.009093 | 18 |
| 82  | 1   | 0.008587 | 19 |
| 27  | 12  | 0.008587 | 20 |
| 40  | 7   | 0.008249 | 21 |
| 90  | 1   | 0.007392 | 22 |
| 56  | 4   | 0.007392 | 23 |
| 50  | 5   | 0.007392 | 24 |
| 66  | 2   | 0.007392 | 25 |
| 31  | 9   | 0.007392 | 26 |
| 62  | 3   | 0.007105 | 27 |
| 16  | 32  | 0.007105 | 28 |
| 26  | 13  | 0.007105 | 29 |
| 13  | 34  | 0.006522 | 30 |
| 91  | 1   | 0.006264 | 31 |
| 41  | 7   | 0.006264 | 32 |
| 53  | 4   | 0.006264 | 33 |
| 69  | 2   | 0.006264 | 34 |
| 4   | 140 | 0.006264 | 35 |
| 100 | 1   | 0.005412 | 36 |
| 76  | 1   | 0.005412 | 37 |
| 55  | 4   | 0.004744 | 38 |
| 35  | 8   | 0.004546 | 39 |
| 96  | 1   | 0.004546 | 40 |
| 12  | 39  | 0.004546 | 41 |
| 24  | 13  | 0.004546 | 42 |
| 51  | 4   | 0.003669 | 43 |
| 38  | 8   | 0.003515 | 44 |
| 54  | 4   | 0.002778 | 45 |
| 44  | 6   | 0.002778 | 46 |
| 78  | 1   | 0.002655 | 47 |
| 68  | 2   | 0.002655 | 48 |
| 77  | 1   | 0.001783 | 49 |
| 10  | 49  | 0.001783 | 50 |
| 64  | 3   | 0.001783 | 51 |

| 70  | 2  | 0.001697 | 52 |
|-----|----|----------|----|
| 17  | 30 | 0.000898 | 53 |
| 57  | 4  | 0.000898 | 54 |
| 28  | 12 | 0.000898 | 55 |
| 25  | 13 | 0.000843 | 56 |
| 135 | 1  | 0        | 57 |
| 115 | 1  | 0        | 58 |
| 114 | 1  | 0        | 59 |
| 113 | 1  | 0        | 60 |
| 112 | 1  | 0        | 61 |
| 15  | 33 | 0        | 62 |
| 111 | 1  | 0        | 63 |
| 117 | 1  | 0        | 64 |
| 110 | 1  | 0        | 65 |
| 109 | 1  | 0        | 66 |
| 108 | 1  | 0        | 67 |
| 107 | 1  | 0        | 68 |
| 106 | 1  | 0        | 69 |
| 8   | 68 | 0        | 70 |
| 105 | 1  | 0        | 71 |
| 104 | 1  | 0        | 72 |
| 116 | 1  | 0        | 73 |
| 120 | 1  | 0        | 74 |
| 118 | 1  | 0        | 75 |
| 119 | 1  | 0        | 76 |
| 134 | 1  | 0        | 77 |
| 133 | 1  | 0        | 78 |
| 132 | 1  | 0        | 79 |
| 131 | 1  | 0        | 80 |
| 130 | 1  | 0        | 81 |
| 129 | 1  | 0        | 82 |
| 128 | 1  | 0        | 83 |
| 127 | 1  | 0        | 84 |
| 126 | 1  | 0        | 85 |
| 125 | 1  | 0        | 86 |
| 124 | 1  | 0        | 87 |

| 123 | 1   | 0 | 88  |
|-----|-----|---|-----|
| 122 | 1   | 0 | 89  |
| 121 | 1   | 0 | 90  |
| 97  | 1   | 0 | 91  |
| 103 | 1   | 0 | 92  |
| 32  | 9   | 0 | 93  |
| 42  | 7   | 0 | 94  |
| 92  | 1   | 0 | 95  |
| 23  | 14  | 0 | 96  |
| 71  | 2   | 0 | 97  |
| 37  | 8   | 0 | 98  |
| 18  | 25  | 0 | 99  |
| 74  | 2   | 0 | 100 |
| 67  | 2   | 0 | 101 |
| 86  | 1   | 0 | 102 |
| 21  | 18  | 0 | 103 |
| 34  | 8   | 0 | 104 |
| 36  | 8   | 0 | 105 |
| 83  | 1   | 0 | 106 |
| 61  | 3   | 0 | 107 |
| 39  | 7   | 0 | 108 |
| 52  | 4   | 0 | 109 |
| 6   | 109 | 0 | 110 |
| 75  | 1   | 0 | 111 |
| 22  | 17  | 0 | 112 |
| 43  | 6   | 0 | 113 |
| 45  | 6   | 0 | 114 |
| 9   | 59  | 0 | 115 |
| 58  | 4   | 0 | 116 |
| 33  | 9   | 0 | 117 |
| 72  | 2   | 0 | 118 |
| 101 | 1   | 0 | 119 |
| 20  | 22  | 0 | 120 |
| 87  | 1   | 0 | 121 |
| 59  | 4   | 0 | 122 |
| 2   | 255 | 0 | 123 |

| 5  | 127 | 0 | 124 |
|----|-----|---|-----|
| 98 | 1   | 0 | 125 |
| 11 | 44  | 0 | 126 |
| 19 | 24  | 0 | 127 |
| 95 | 1   | 0 | 128 |
| 94 | 1   | 0 | 129 |
| 60 | 3   | 0 | 130 |
| 99 | 1   | 0 | 131 |
| 7  | 86  | 0 | 132 |
| 93 | 1   | 0 | 133 |
| 79 | 1   | 0 | 134 |
| 14 | 34  | 0 | 135 |

Table A4: COR-SHIPS model feature importance and its ranking.

| Importance score | Variable | Ranking |
|------------------|----------|---------|
| 0.0362           | BD12     | 1       |
| 0.0217           | DTL      | 2       |
| 0.0207           | CFLX     | 3       |
| 0.0206           | SHRD     | 4       |
| 0.0205           | G150     | 5       |
| 0.0204           | jd       | 6       |
| 0.0199           | VMAX     | 7       |
| 0.0199           | IRM1_5   | 8       |
| 0.0191           | PW08     | 9       |
| 0.019            | VMPI     | 10      |
| 0.0187           | SHTD     | 11      |
| 0.0183           | IR00_12  | 12      |
| 0.018            | HE07     | 13      |
| 0.0177           | MTPW_1   | 14      |
| 0.0177           | XD18     | 15      |
| 0.0175           | SHTS     | 16      |
| 0.0173           | PW14     | 17      |
| 0.0172           | TWXC     | 18      |
| 0.0168           | R000     | 19      |
| 0.0167           | V300     | 20      |

| 0.0165 | OAGE    | 21 |
|--------|---------|----|
| 0.0162 | PSLV_1  | 22 |
| 0.0161 | Z850    | 23 |
| 0.0161 | SHRS    | 24 |
| 0.0167 | SDDC    | 25 |
| 0.0156 | VVAC    | 26 |
|        |         | 27 |
| 0.0156 | PCM3    |    |
| 0.0154 | TGRD    | 28 |
| 0.0153 | T150    | 29 |
| 0.0153 | CD26    | 30 |
| 0.0152 | TADV    | 31 |
| 0.0151 | V850    | 32 |
| 0.0148 | PSLV_4  | 33 |
| 0.0145 | PSLV_3  | 34 |
| 0.0145 | REFC    | 35 |
| 0.0142 | RD26    | 36 |
| 0.014  | MTPW_19 | 37 |
| 0.0138 | ND20    | 38 |
| 0.0138 | XDML    | 39 |
| 0.0137 | PENV    | 40 |
| 0.0137 | EPSS    | 41 |
| 0.0136 | G200    | 42 |
| 0.0134 | IR00_3  | 43 |
| 0.0131 | D200    | 44 |
| 0.013  | NTFR    | 45 |
| 0.0124 | T250    | 46 |
| 0.0124 | O500    | 47 |
| 0.0124 | IR00_20 | 48 |
| 0.012  | NSST    | 49 |
| 0.0119 | IRM1_16 | 50 |
| 0.0119 | TLAT    | 51 |
| 0.0115 | E000    | 52 |
| 0.0112 | IRM3_17 | 53 |
| 0.0112 | IRM3_11 | 54 |
| 0.0109 | HIST_1  | 55 |
| 0.0109 | G250    | 56 |
|        | 1       | 1  |

| 0.0109 | RHMD    | 57 |
|--------|---------|----|
| 0.0106 | NDFR    | 58 |
| 0.0104 | IR00_17 | 59 |
| 0.0099 | IRM1_17 | 60 |
| 0.0098 | NOHC    | 61 |
| 0.0089 | PEFC    | 62 |
| 0.0083 | IR00_14 | 63 |
| 0.0075 | IRM3_14 | 64 |
| 0.0063 | PCM1    | 65 |
| 0.0057 | IRM1_14 | 66 |
| 0.0052 | NDTX    | 67 |
| 0.0043 | HIST_8  | 68 |
| 0.0041 | XDTX    | 69 |
| 0.0031 | PC00    | 70 |
| 0.0023 | IRM3_19 | 71 |
| 0.0019 | HIST_15 | 72 |

Table A5: LLE-SHIPS model feature importance score and its ranking.

| Importance score | Variable | Ranking |
|------------------|----------|---------|
| 0.0188           | BD12     | 1       |
| 0.0167           | VMAX     | 2       |
| 0.0138           | DTL      | 3       |
| 0.013            | SHRD     | 4       |
| 0.0115           | TWXC     | 5       |
| 0.0113           | G150     | 6       |
| 0.0113           | VMPI     | 7       |
| 0.0113           | REFC     | 8       |
| 0.0111           | TGRD     | 9       |
| 0.0107           | IRM1_5   | 10      |
| 0.0107           | IR00_12  | 11      |
| 0.0105           | V300     | 12      |
| 0.0105           | VVAC     | 13      |
| 0.0103           | G200     | 14      |
| 0.0096           | PEFC     | 15      |
| 0.0096           | MTPW_1   | 16      |

| 0.0095 | XDTX    | 17 |
|--------|---------|----|
| 0.0095 | PSLV_1  | 18 |
| 0.0095 | T150    | 19 |
| 0.0094 | CFLX    | 20 |
| 0.0094 | HIST_2  | 21 |
| 0.0092 | HE07    | 22 |
| 0.0091 | SHTS    | 23 |
| 0.0089 | PSLV_3  | 24 |
| 0.0085 | SHTD    | 25 |
| 0.0085 | G250    | 26 |
| 0.0085 | CD26    | 27 |
| 0.0082 | lle84   | 28 |
| 0.0082 | EPSS    | 29 |
| 0.0077 | R000    | 30 |
| 0.0076 | SDDC    | 31 |
| 0.0075 | IRM3_19 | 32 |
| 0.0075 | RD26    | 33 |
| 0.0074 | PW08    | 34 |
| 0.0074 | SHRS    | 35 |
| 0.0074 | NDTX    | 36 |
| 0.0073 | lle75   | 37 |
| 0.0073 | jd      | 38 |
| 0.0073 | TADV    | 39 |
| 0.0072 | NDFR    | 40 |
| 0.0072 | E000    | 41 |
| 0.0072 | HIST_9  | 42 |
| 0.0072 | PSLV_4  | 43 |
| 0.0071 | MTPW_19 | 44 |
| 0.007  | IRM1_16 | 45 |
| 0.007  | PW14    | 46 |
| 0.007  | OAGE    | 47 |
| 0.007  | lle78   | 48 |
| 0.0068 | XD18    | 49 |
| 0.0068 | lle1    | 50 |
| 0.0066 | lle49   | 51 |
| 0.0066 | lle24   | 52 |

| 0.0065 | PCM1    | 53 |
|--------|---------|----|
| 0.0065 | ND20    | 54 |
| 0.0064 | lle2    | 55 |
| 0.0064 | IR00_20 | 56 |
| 0.0063 | NSST    | 57 |
| 0.0062 | Z850    | 58 |
| 0.0062 | NTFR    | 59 |
| 0.0061 | IR00_14 | 60 |
| 0.0061 | NOHC    | 61 |
| 0.0061 | lle89   | 62 |
| 0.006  | IRM3_14 | 63 |
| 0.006  | lle71   | 64 |
| 0.006  | lle3    | 65 |
| 0.006  | lle52   | 66 |
| 0.0059 | lle19   | 67 |
| 0.0059 | lle51   | 68 |
| 0.0059 | lle72   | 69 |
| 0.0059 | IR00_17 | 70 |
| 0.0059 | lle4    | 71 |
| 0.0058 | O500    | 72 |
| 0.0058 | lle53   | 73 |
| 0.0058 | V850    | 74 |
| 0.0058 | TLAT    | 75 |
| 0.0057 | lle66   | 76 |
| 0.0057 | lle30   | 77 |
| 0.0056 | RHMD    | 78 |
| 0.0056 | lle60   | 79 |
| 0.0056 | lle16   | 80 |
| 0.0055 | IR00_3  | 81 |
| 0.0055 | lle76   | 82 |
| 0.0055 | lle57   | 83 |
| 0.0054 | lle69   | 84 |
| 0.0054 | lle54   | 85 |
| 0.0054 | PC00    | 86 |
| 0.0053 | lle8    | 87 |
| 0.0052 | lle77   | 88 |

| 0.0052 | IRM3_11 | 89  |
|--------|---------|-----|
| 0.0052 | IRM1_14 | 90  |
| 0.0052 | lle33   | 91  |
| 0.0051 | lle10   | 92  |
| 0.0051 | IRM1_17 | 93  |
| 0.0051 | lle55   | 94  |
| 0.0051 | lle56   | 95  |
| 0.0051 | T250    | 96  |
| 0.005  | lle26   | 97  |
| 0.005  | lle81   | 98  |
| 0.005  | lle73   | 99  |
| 0.0049 | XDML    | 100 |
| 0.0049 | lle13   | 101 |
| 0.0049 | D200    | 102 |
| 0.0048 | lle17   | 103 |
| 0.0048 | lle37   | 104 |
| 0.0048 | lle21   | 105 |
| 0.0048 | lle20   | 106 |
| 0.0048 | lle48   | 107 |
| 0.0048 | lle9    | 108 |
| 0.0047 | lle7    | 109 |
| 0.0047 | lle39   | 110 |
| 0.0047 | lle29   | 111 |
| 0.0046 | lle11   | 112 |
| 0.0046 | IRM3_17 | 113 |
| 0.0046 | lle44   | 114 |
| 0.0046 | lle12   | 115 |
| 0.0046 | lle42   | 116 |
| 0.0045 | lle27   | 117 |
| 0.0045 | lle74   | 118 |
| 0.0045 | lle22   | 119 |
| 0.0044 | lle62   | 120 |
| 0.0044 | lle82   | 121 |
| 0.0044 | PCM3    | 122 |
| 0.0044 | lle47   | 123 |
| 0.0044 | lle32   | 124 |

| 0.0043 | lle43 | 125 |
|--------|-------|-----|
| 0.0043 | lle80 | 126 |
| 0.0043 | lle83 | 127 |
| 0.0043 | lle31 | 128 |
| 0.0042 | lle6  | 129 |
| 0.0042 | lle15 | 130 |
| 0.0042 | Ile70 | 131 |
| 0.0042 | lle63 | 132 |
| 0.0042 | lle38 | 133 |
| 0.0042 | lle46 | 134 |
| 0.0042 | lle23 | 135 |
| 0.0041 | lle34 | 136 |
| 0.0041 | PENV  | 137 |
| 0.0041 | lle58 | 138 |
| 0.004  | Ile36 | 139 |
| 0.0039 | lle59 | 140 |
| 0.0039 | Ile68 | 141 |
| 0.0039 | lle65 | 142 |
| 0.0039 | lle25 | 143 |
| 0.0039 | Ile28 | 144 |
| 0.0038 | lle45 | 145 |
| 0.0038 | lle14 | 146 |
| 0.0038 | lle64 | 147 |
| 0.0038 | lle61 | 148 |
| 0.0037 | lle41 | 149 |
| 0.0037 | lle85 | 150 |
| 0.0037 | lle90 | 151 |
| 0.0036 | Ile88 | 152 |
| 0.0036 | lle79 | 153 |
| 0.0035 | Ile87 | 154 |
| 0.0035 | lle5  | 155 |
| 0.0035 | lle35 | 156 |
| 0.0034 | lle18 | 157 |
| 0.0034 | Ile67 | 158 |
| 0.0034 | Ile86 | 159 |
| 0.0032 | lle50 | 160 |

| 0.003  | lle40   | 161 |
|--------|---------|-----|
| 0.0018 | HIST_16 | 162 |

## Table A6: DL-SHIPS model feature importance score, and its ranking.

| Importance score | Variable | Ranking |
|------------------|----------|---------|
| 0.0197           | BD12     | 1       |
| 0.0176           | VMAX     | 2       |
| 0.0148           | SHRD     | 3       |
| 0.0144           | DTL      | 4       |
| 0.0137           | IRM1_5   | 5       |
| 0.0133           | o31      | 6       |
| 0.0131           | G150     | 7       |
| 0.0131           | q7       | 8       |
| 0.0129           | u3       | 9       |
| 0.0129           | q4       | 10      |
| 0.0129           | G200     | 11      |
| 0.0127           | vo3      | 12      |
| 0.0124           | REFC     | 13      |
| 0.0122           | vo5      | 14      |
| 0.012            | vo8      | 15      |
| 0.012            | PEFC     | 16      |
| 0.0118           | d3       | 17      |
| 0.0116           | CFLX     | 18      |
| 0.0116           | PSLV_3   | 19      |
| 0.0114           | T150     | 20      |
| 0.0114           | jd       | 21      |
| 0.0114           | R000     | 22      |
| 0.0112           | TWXC     | 23      |
| 0.0112           | u8       | 24      |
| 0.0112           | PW08     | 25      |
| 0.0112           | q3       | 26      |
| 0.0112           | XDTX     | 27      |
| 0.0109           | CD26     | 28      |
| 0.0109           | q8       | 29      |
| 0.0107           | pv3      | 30      |

| 0.0107 | V4      | 31 |
|--------|---------|----|
| 0.0105 | r1      | 32 |
| 0.0101 | u1      | 33 |
| 0.0099 | q5      | 34 |
| 0.0099 | IR00_12 | 35 |
| 0.0099 | vo4     | 36 |
| 0.0097 | HE07    | 37 |
| 0.0097 | u6      | 38 |
| 0.0097 | q2      | 39 |
| 0.0094 | r6      | 40 |
| 0.0094 | vo6     | 41 |
| 0.0094 | MTPW_1  | 42 |
| 0.0092 | u2      | 43 |
| 0.0092 | r4      | 44 |
| 0.0092 | pv7     | 45 |
| 0.0092 | pv6     | 46 |
| 0.009  | PSLV_1  | 47 |
| 0.009  | TADV    | 48 |
| 0.0088 | v8      | 49 |
| 0.0088 | HIST_2  | 50 |
| 0.0088 | VMPI    | 51 |
| 0.0088 | V300    | 52 |
| 0.0088 | SHRS    | 53 |
| 0.0086 | VVAC    | 54 |
| 0.0086 | MTPW_19 | 55 |
| 0.0086 | v5      | 56 |
| 0.0082 | t1      | 57 |
| 0.0082 | RD26    | 58 |
| 0.0082 | SDDC    | 59 |
| 0.0082 | q6      | 60 |
| 0.0082 | O500    | 61 |
| 0.0082 | v7      | 62 |
| 0.0082 | IRM3_11 | 63 |
| 0.0079 | E000    | 64 |
| 0.0079 | PW14    | 65 |
| 0.0077 | z2      | 66 |

| 0.0077 | G250    | 67  |
|--------|---------|-----|
| 0.0075 | pv1     | 68  |
| 0.0075 | cc1     | 69  |
| 0.0075 | XDML    | 70  |
| 0.0075 | pv8     | 71  |
| 0.0073 | vo1     | 72  |
| 0.0073 | ciwc1   | 73  |
| 0.0073 | v3      | 74  |
| 0.0073 | SHTS    | 75  |
| 0.0073 | v6      | 76  |
| 0.0071 | ciwc2   | 77  |
| 0.0071 | w1      | 78  |
| 0.0071 | IRM3_19 | 79  |
| 0.0071 | IR00_17 | 80  |
| 0.0069 | Z850    | 81  |
| 0.0069 | SHTD    | 82  |
| 0.0069 | NOHC    | 83  |
| 0.0067 | OAGE    | 84  |
| 0.0064 | XD18    | 85  |
| 0.0064 | IR00_3  | 86  |
| 0.0064 | IRM1_16 | 87  |
| 0.0064 | PSLV_4  | 88  |
| 0.0062 | NTFR    | 89  |
| 0.0062 | HIST_9  | 90  |
| 0.006  | ND20    | 91  |
| 0.006  | IR00_14 | 92  |
| 0.0058 | IRM3_17 | 93  |
| 0.0058 | EPSS    | 94  |
| 0.0058 | clwc2   | 95  |
| 0.0058 | D200    | 96  |
| 0.0058 | V850    | 97  |
| 0.0056 | PC00    | 98  |
| 0.0056 | r8      | 99  |
| 0.0054 | u5      | 100 |
| 0.0054 | NDFR    | 101 |
| 0.0052 | PCM1    | 102 |

| 0.0052 | NSST    | 103 |
|--------|---------|-----|
| 0.0052 | PENV    | 104 |
| 0.0052 | TGRD    | 105 |
| 0.0047 | IRM3_14 | 106 |
| 0.0047 | IR00_20 | 107 |
| 0.0047 | T250    | 108 |
| 0.0047 | RHMD    | 109 |
| 0.0047 | IRM1_14 | 110 |
| 0.0047 | IRM1_17 | 111 |
| 0.0045 | cc2     | 112 |
| 0.0034 | NDTX    | 113 |
| 0.0034 | r7      | 114 |
| 0.0032 | TLAT    | 115 |
| 0.0024 | PCM3    | 116 |
| 0.0015 | HIST_16 | 117 |
| 0.0006 | r2      | 118 |
| 0      | r3      | 119 |
| 0      | r5      | 120 |

## **REFERENCES**

| 2211 | A 'C A M D  |
|------|---|
| 3211 | Asif, A., M. Dawood, B. Jan, J. Khurshid, M. DeMaria and F. Minhas, 2020: PHURIE:         |
| 3212 | hurricane intensity estimation from infrared satellite imagery using machine              |
| 3213 | learning. Neural Comput & Applic, 32, 4821–4834.  |
| 3214 | Akbani, R., S. Kwek, and N. Japkowicz, 2004: Applying support vector machines to          |
| 3215 | imbalanced datasets. In European conference on machine learning. Springer,                |
| 3216 | Berlin, Heidelberg, 39-50.  |
| 3217 | Anyfantis, D., M. Karagiannopoulos, S. Kotsiantis, and P. Pintelas, 2007: Robustness of   |
| 3218 | learning techniques in handling class noise in imbalanced datasets. In IFIP               |
| 3219 | International Conference on Artificial Intelligence Applications and Innovations.         |
| 3220 | Springer, Boston, MA, 21-28.  |
| 3221 | Astier, N., M. Plu, and C. Claud, 2015: Associations between tropical cyclone activity in |
| 3222 | the Southwest Indian Ocean and El Niño Southern Oscillation. Atmos. Sci. Lett.,           |
| 3223 | <b>16</b> , 506-511.  |
| 3224 | Batista, G. E., R. C. Prati, and M. C. Monard, 2004: A study of the behavior of several   |
| 3225 | methods for balancing machine learning training data. ACM SIGKDD explorations             |
| 3226 | newsletter, 6(1), 20-29.  |

3227 Berrisford, P., D. Dee, P. Poli, R. Brugge, K. Fielding, M. Fuentes, P. Kallberg, S. 3228 Kobayashi, S. Uppala, and A. Simmons, 2011: The ERA-Interim archive, version 3229 2.0. 3230 Berger, E, 2016: The European forecast model already kicking America's butt just 3231 improved. Ars Technica, 11 March 2016. Retrieved 16 August 2016. 3232 Breiman, L., 2001: Random forests. *Machine learning*, 45(1), 5-32. 3233 Breiman, L., 2017: Classification and regression trees. Routledge. 3234 Bunkhumpornpat, C., K. Sinapiromsaran, and C. Lursinsap, 2009: Safe-level-smote: 3235 Safe-level-synthetic minority over-sampling technique for handling the class 3236 imbalanced problem. In Pacific-Asia conference on knowledge discovery and data 3237 mining. Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg, 475-482. 3238 Szegedy, C., W. Liu, Y. Jia, P. Sermanet, S. Reed, D. Anguelov, D. Erhan, V. 3239 Vanhoucke, and A. Rabinovich, 2015: Going deeper with convolutions. In 3240 Proceedings of the IEEE Conference on Computer Vision and Pattern Recognition 3241 (CVPR), 1–9. 3242 Cangialosi, J. P., and J. L. Franklin, 2017: 2016 National Hurricane Center Forecast 3243 Verification Report. National Hurricane Center. 3244 Castro, C. L., and A. P. Braga, 2013: Novel cost-sensitive approach to improve the 3245 multilayer perceptron performance on imbalanced data. *IEEE transactions on* 

neural networks and learning systems, 24(6), 888-899

3247 Chawla, N. V., K. W. Bowyer, L. O. Hall, and W. P. Kegelmeyer, 2002: SMOTE: 3248 synthetic minority over-sampling technique. *Journal of artificial intelligence* 3249 research, 16, 321-357. 3250 Chawla, N. V., N. Japkowicz, and A. Kotcz, 2004: Special issue on learning from 3251 imbalanced data sets. ACM SIGKDD explorations newsletter, **6**(1): 1–6. 3252 Chen, T., and C. Guestrin, 2016: Xgboost: A scalable tree boosting system. In 3253 Proceedings of the 22nd acm sigkdd international conference on knowledge 3254 discovery and data mining. ACM, 785-794. 3255 Cohen, W. W., 1995: Fast effective rule induction. In *Machine Learning Proceedings* 3256 *1995*, 115-123. 3257 Cummings, J. A., 2005: Operational multivariate ocean data assimilation. *Quarterly* 3258 *Journal of the Royal Meteorological Society*, **131**(613), 3583-3604. 3259 Dee, D. P., S. M. Uppala, A. J. Simmons, P. Berrisford, P. Poli, S. Kobayashi, U. Andrae, 3260 M.A. Balmaseda, G. Balsamo, P. Bauer, P. Bechtold, A. C. M. Beljaars, L. van de 3261 Berg, J. Bidlot, N. Bormann, C. Delsol, R. Dragani, M. Fuentes, A. J. Geer, L. 3262 Haimberger, S. B. Healy, H. Hersbach, E.V. Hólm, L. Isaksen, P. Kållberg, M. 3263 Köhler, M. Matricardi, A. P. McNally, B. M. Monge-Sanz, J. -J. Morcrette, B. -K. 3264 Park, C. Peubey, P. de Rosnay, C. Tavolato, J. -N. Thépaut, and F. Vitart, 2011: 3265 The ERA-Interim reanalysis: Configuration and performance of the data 3266 assimilation system. Quarterly Journal of the royal meteorological society, 137, 3267 553-597.

3268 DeMaria, M., 2009: A simplified dynamical system for tropical cyclone intensity 3269 prediction. Monthly Weather Review, 137(1), 68-82. 3270 DeMaria, M., and J. Kaplan, 1994: A statistical hurricane intensity prediction scheme 3271 (SHIPS) for the Atlantic basin. Weather and Forecasting, 9(2), 209-220. 3272 DeMaria, M., and J. Kaplan, 1999: An Updated Statistical Hurricane Intensity Prediction 3273 Scheme (SHIPS) for the Atlantic and Eastern North Pacific Basins Mark. Weather 3274 and Forecasting, **14**(3), 326–337. 3275 DeMaria, M., J. A. Knaff, and C. Sampson, 2007: Evaluation of long-term trends in 3276 tropical cyclone intensity forecasts. Meteorology and Atmospheric Physics, 97(1-3277 4), 19. 3278 DeMaria, M., M. Mainelli, L. K. Shay, J. A. Knaff, and J. Kaplan, 2005: Further 3279 improvements to the statistical hurricane intensity prediction scheme 3280 (SHIPS). *Weather and Forecasting*, **20**(4), 531-543. 3281 Dempster, A. P., N. M. Laird, and D. B. Rubin, 1977: Maximum likelihood from 3282 incomplete data via the EM algorithm. Journal of the royal statistical society. Series 3283 B (methodological), **39**(1), 1-22 3284 Enz, R., P. Zimmerli, and S. Schwarz, 2009: Natural catastrophes and man-made 3285 disasters in 2008: North America and Asia suffer heavy losses. National 3286 Emergency Training Center. 3287 Ferrara, M., F. Groff, Z. Moon, K. Keshavamurthy, S. M. Robeson, and C. Kieu, 2017: 3288 Large-scale control of the lower stratosphere on variability of tropical cyclone 3289 intensity. Geophysical Research Letters, 44(9), 4313-4323.

3290 Fraley, C., and A. E. Raftery, 1998: How many clusters? Which clustering method? 3291 Answers via model-based cluster analysis. *The computer journal*, **41**(8), 578-588. 3292 Freund, Y., and L. Mason, 1999: The alternating decision tree learning algorithm. In icml, 3293 **99**, 124-133. 3294 Friedl, M. A., and C. E. Brodley, 1997: Decision tree classification of land cover from 3295 remotely sensed data. Remote Sensing of Environment, **61**(3), 399-409. 3296 Friedman, J., T. Hastie, and R. Tibshirani, 2001: The elements of statistical learning. New 3297 *York: Springer series in statistics*, **1**, 337-387. 3298 Galar, M., A. Fernandez, E. Barrenechea, H. Bustince, and F. Herrera, 2012: A review on 3299 ensembles for the class imbalance problem: bagging-, boosting-, and hybrid-based 3300 approaches. IEEE Transactions on Systems, Man, and Cybernetics, Part C 3301 (*Applications and Reviews*), **42**(4), 463-484 3302 Géron, A., 2017: Hands-on machine learning with Scikit-Learn and TensorFlow: 3303 concepts, tools, and techniques to build intelligent systems. O'Reilly Media, Inc. 3304 Ginsburg, S. B., G. Lee, S. Ali, and A. Madabhushi, 2016: Feature importance in 3305 nonlinear embeddings (FINE): applications in digital pathology. IEEE transactions 3306 on medical imaging, **35**(1), 76-88. 3307 Gogna, A., and A. Majumdar, 2019: Discriminative Autoencoder for Feature Extraction: Application to Character Recognition. Neural Processing Letters, 49(3), 1723-3308 3309 1735. 3310 Gray, W. M., and L. R. Brody, 1967: Global view of the origin of tropical disturbances

and storms. Colorado State University, Department of Atmospheric Science.

3312 Han, H., W. Y. Wang, and B. H. Mao, 2005: Borderline-SMOTE: a new over-sampling 3313 method in imbalanced data sets learning. In International Conference on Intelligent 3314 Computing. Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg, 878-887. 3315 Hinton, G. E., N. Srivastava, A. Krizhevsky, I. Sutskever, and R. R. Salakhutdinov, 2012: 3316 Improving neural networks by preventing co-adaptation of feature detectors. arXiv 3317 *preprint arXiv:1207.0580.* 3318 Hodgkin, A. L., and A. F. Huxley, 1952: A quantitative description of membrane current 3319 and its application to conduction and excitation in nerve. *The Journal of* 3320 physiology, **117**(4), 500-544. 3321 Holmes, G., A. Donkin, and I. H. Witten, 1994: Weka: A machine learning workbench. 3322 In Proceedings of ANZIIS'94-Australian New Zealnd Intelligent Information 3323 Systems Conference. IEEE. 357-361. 3324 Holyoak, K. J., 1987: Parallel distributed processing: explorations in the microstructure 3325 of cognition. Science, 236, 992-997. 3326 Hotelling, H., 1933: Analysis of a complex of statistical variables into principal 3327 components. Journal of educational psychology, 24(6), 417. 3328 James, G., D. Witten, T. Hastie, and R. Tibshirani, 2013: An Introduction to Statistical 3329 Learning. Springer. 3330 Japkowicz, N., 2000: The class imbalance problem: Significance and strategies. 3331 In Proceeding of the Int'l Conf. on Artificial Intelligence. 3332 Jarvinen, B. R., and C. J. Neumann, 1979: Statistical forecasts of tropical cyclone 3333 intensity for the North Atlantic basin.

3334 Jo, T., and N. Japkowicz, 2004: Class imbalances versus small disjuncts. ACM Sigkdd 3335 Explorations Newsletter, 6(1), 40-49 3336 Kaplan, J., and M. DeMaria, 2003: Large-scale characteristics of rapidly intensifying 3337 tropical cyclones in the North Atlantic basin. Weather and Forecasting, 18(6), 3338 1093-1108. 3339 Kaplan, J., M. DeMaria, and J. A. Knaff, 2010: A revised tropical cyclone rapid 3340 intensification index for the Atlantic and eastern North Pacific basins. Weather and 3341 *Forecasting*, **25**(1), 220-241. 3342 Kaplan, J., C. M. Rozoff, M. DeMaria, C. R. Sampson, J. P. Kossin, C. S. Velden, J. J. 3343 Cione, J. P. Dunion, J. A. Knaff, J. A. Zhang, J. F. Dostalek, J. D. Hawkins, T. F. 3344 Lee, and J. E. Solbrig, 2015: Evaluating environmental impacts on tropical cyclone 3345 rapid intensification predictability utilizing statistical models. Weather and 3346 Forecasting, **30**(5), 1374-1396. 3347 Karpathy, A., G. Toderici, S. Shetty, T. Leung, R. Sukthankar, and L. Fei-Fei, 2014: 3348 Large-scale video classification with convolutional neural networks. 3349 In Proceedings of the IEEE conference on Computer Vision and Pattern 3350 *Recognition*, 1725-1732. 3351 Kidder, S. Q., and A. S. Jones, 2007: A blended satellite total precipitable water product 3352 for operational forecasting. Journal of Atmospheric and Oceanic 3353 Technology, 24(1), 74-81.

3354 Knaff, J. A., DeMaria, M., Sampson, C. R., & Gross, J. M. (2003). Statistical, 5-day 3355 tropical cyclone intensity forecasts derived from climatology and 3356 persistence. Weather and Forecasting, **18**(1), 80-92. 3357 Knaff, J. A., C. R. Sampson, and M. DeMaria, 2005: An operational statistical typhoon 3358 intensity prediction scheme for the western North Pacific. Weather and 3359 *Forecasting*, **20**(4), 688-699. 3360 Knaff, J. A., T. A. Cram, A. B. Schumacher, J. P. Kossin, and M. DeMaria, 3361 2008: Objective identification of annular hurricanes. Weather and 3362 *Forecasting*, **23**(1), 17–88. 3363 Kohavi, R., 1995: A study of cross-validation and bootstrap for accuracy estimation and 3364 model selection. In *IJCAI*, **14**(2), 1137-1145. 3365 Kohavi, R., 1996: Scaling up the accuracy of Naive-Bayes classifiers: a decision-tree 3366 hybrid. In KDD, **96**, 202-207. 3367 Krawczyk, B., M. Woźniak, and G. Schaefer, 2014: Cost-sensitive decision tree 3368 ensembles for effective imbalanced classification. Applied Soft Computing, 14, 3369 554-562. 3370 Krizhevsky, A., I. Sutskever, and G. E. Hinton, 2012: Imagenet classification with deep 3371 convolutional neural networks. In Advances in neural information processing 3372 systems, 1097-1105. 3373 Kurihara, Y., R. E. Tuleya, and M. A. Bender, 1998: The GFDL hurricane prediction 3374 system and its performance in the 1995 hurricane season. *Monthly weather* 3375 review, 126(5), 1306-1322.

3376 Labib, K., and V. R. Vemuri, 2006: An application of principal component analysis to the 3377 detection and visualization of computer network attacks. In Annales des 3378 télécommunications, Springer-Verlag, 61(1-2), 218-234. 3379 Lai, S., L. Xu, K. Liu, and J. Zhao, 2015: Recurrent Convolutional Neural Networks for 3380 Text Classification. In AAAI, 333, 2267-2273. 3381 Landsea, C. W. and J. L. Franklin, 2013: Atlantic Hurricane Database Uncertainty and 3382 Presentation of a New Database Format. Monthly Weather Review, 141, 3576-3383 3592. 3384 Landwehr, N., M. Hall, and E. Frank, 2005: Logistic model trees. *Machine* 3385 learning, **59**(1-2), 161-205. 3386 Last, F., G. Douzas, and F. Bacao, 2017: Oversampling for Imbalanced Learning Based 3387 on K-Means and SMOTE. arXiv preprint arXiv:1711.00837. 3388 Li, H., and P. Ralph, 2019: Local PCA shows how the effect of population structure 3389 differs along the genome. Genetics, 211(1), 289-304. 3390 Li, J., S. Pan, Y. Chen, and Y. Pan, 2017: Assessment of tropical cyclones in ECMWF 3391 reanalysis data over Northwest Pacific Ocean. In The 27th International Ocean and 3392 Polar Engineering Conference. International Society of Offshore and Polar 3393 Engineers 3394 Liu, Y., A. An, and X. Huang, 2006: Boosting prediction accuracy on imbalanced 3395 datasets with SVM ensembles. In Pacific-Asia Conference on Knowledge 3396 Discovery and Data Mining, Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg, 107-118.

3397 Liu, Y., E. Racah, J. Correa, A. Khosrowshahi, D. Lavers, K. Kunkel, M. Wehner, and 3398 W. Collins, 2016: Application of deep convolutional neural networks for detecting 3399 extreme weather in climate datasets, arXiv preprint arXiv:1605.01156. 3400 López, V., S. del Río, J. M. Benítez, and F. Herrera, 2015: Cost-sensitive linguistic fuzzy 3401 rule based classification systems under the MapReduce framework for imbalanced 3402 big data. Fuzzy Sets and Systems, 258, 5-38. 3403 Lundberg, S. M., and S. I. Lee, 2017: A unified approach to interpreting model 3404 predictions. In Advances in neural information processing systems, 4765-4774. 3405 Martinez, J., M. M. Bell, R. F. Rogers, and J. D. Doyle, 2019: Axisymmetric Potential 3406 Vorticity Evolution of Hurricane Patricia (2015). J. Atmos. Sci., 76, 2043– 3407 2063, <a href="https://doi.org/10.1175/JAS-D-18-0373.1">https://doi.org/10.1175/JAS-D-18-0373.1</a>. 3408 Merrill, R. T., 1987: An experiment in the statistical prediction of tropical cyclone 3409 intensity change. In 17th Conf. Hurricanes and Tropical Meteorology, Hurricanes 3410 and Tropical Meteorology, Miami, FL. Amer. Meteor. Soc., 302-304. 3411 Merrill, R. T. (1988). Environmental influences on hurricane intensification. *Journal of* 3412 *the Atmospheric Sciences*, **45**(11), 1678-1687. 3413 Miller, D., 2007: NEW ADVANCED HURRICANE MODEL AIDS NOAA 3414 FORECASTERS. http://www.noaanews.noaa.gov/stories2007/s2885.html. 3415 Accessed 29 May 2017 3416 Molinari, J., and D. Vollaro, 1989: External influences on hurricane intensity. Part I: 3417 Outflow layer eddy angular momentum fluxes. *Journal of the Atmospheric* 3418 Sciences, 46(8), 1093-1105.

| 3419 | Molnar, C., 2018: Interpretable machine learning: A guide for making black box models   |
|------|---|
| 3420 | explainable. Christoph Molnar, Leanpub.   |
| 3421 | Nguyen, H. M., E. W. Cooper, and K. Kamei, 2011: Borderline over-sampling for   |
| 3422 | imbalanced data classification. International Journal of Knowledge Engineering  |
| 3423 | and Soft Data Paradigms, <b>3</b> (1), 4-21.  |
| 3424 | NHC (National Hurricane Center), 2019: NHC Track and Intensity Models. Web site:  |
| 3425 | http://www.nhc.noaa.gov/modelsummary.shtml. Last accessed on August 18, 2020.   |
| 3426 | Pacific Disaster Center. (n.d.): Tropical Cyclones. Retrieved November 20, 2017, from   |
| 3427 | http://www.pdc.org/resources/natural-hazards/tropical-cylcones/.  |
| 3428 | Pearson, K., 1901: LIII. On lines and planes of closest fit to systems of points in   |
| 3429 | space. The London, Edinburgh, and Dublin Philosophical Magazine and Journal of  |
| 3430 | Science, <b>2</b> (11), 559-572.  |
| 3431 | Piñeros, M. F., E. A. Ritchie, and J. S. Tyo, 2011: Estimating tropical cyclone intensity   |
| 3432 | from infrared image data. Weather and Forecasting, 26(5), 690–698.  |
| 3433 | Platt, J. C., 1999: 12 fast training of support vector machines using sequential minimal  |
| 3434 | optimization. Advances in kernel methods, 185-208.  |
| 3435 | Qian, Y., C. Liang, S. Peng, S. Chen, and S. Wang, 2016: A Horizontal Index for the   |
| 3436 | Influence of Upper-Level Environmental Flow on Tropical Cyclone Intensity.  |
| 3437 | Weather and Forecasting, <b>31</b> , 237–253, <a href="https://doi.org/10.1175/WAF-D-15-0091.1">https://doi.org/10.1175/WAF-D-15-0091.1</a> |
| 3438 | Quinlan, J. R., 2014: C4. 5: programs for machine learning. <i>Elsevier</i> .   |

3439 Racah, E., C. Beckham, T. Maharaj, and C. Pal, 2016: Semi-Supervised Detection of 3440 Extreme Weather Events in Large Climate Datasets. arXiv preprint 3441 arXiv:1612.02095. 3442 Reid, W., 1846: An Attempt to Develop the Law of Storms by Means of Facts, Arranged 3443 According to Place and Time: And Hence to Point Out a Cause for the Variable 3444 Winds, with the View to Practical Use in Navigation. Illustrated by Charts and 3445 Wood Cuts. John Weale. 3446 Rennick, M. A., 1999: Performance of the Navy's tropical cyclone prediction model in 3447 the western North Pacific basin during 1996. Weather and Forecasting, 14(3), 297-3448 305. 3449 Reynolds, D. A., T. F. Quatieri, and R. B. Dunn, 2000: Speaker verification using 3450 adapted Gaussian mixture models. Digital signal processing, 10 (1-3), 19-41. 3451 Rhome, J. R., 2007: Technical summary of the National Hurricane Center track and 3452 intensity models. 3453 Ribeiro, M. T., S. Singh, and C. Guestrin, 2016: "Why should I trust you?" Explaining 3454 the predictions of any classifier. In Proceedings of the 22nd ACM SIGKDD 3455 international conference on knowledge discovery and data mining, 1135-1144. 3456 Ritchie EA, G. Valliere-Kelley, M. F. Piñeros, J. S. Tyo, 2012: Tropical cyclone intensity 3457 estimation in the North Atlantic Basin using an improved deviation angle variance 3458 technique. Weather and Forecasting, 27(5): 1264–1277. 3459 Ron, U., 2000: A practical guide to swap curve construction. Ottawa: Bank of Canada, 3460 **2000** (17).

3461 Roweis, S. T., and L. K. Saul, 2000: Nonlinear dimensionality reduction by locally linear 3462 embedding. *science*, **290**(5500), 2323-2326. 3463 Rozoff, C. M., and J. P. Kossin, 2011: New probabilistic forecast models for the 3464 prediction of tropical cyclone rapid intensification. Weather and 3465 *Forecasting*, **26**(5), 677-689. 3466 Ruder, S. (2016). An overview of gradient descent optimization algorithms. arXiv 3467 *preprint arXiv:1609.04747.* 3468 Sampson, C. R., J. L. Franklin, J. A. Knaff, and M. DeMaria, 2008: Experiments with a 3469 simple tropical cyclone intensity consensus. Weather and Forecasting, 23(2), 304-3470 312. 3471 Santos, d. C., M. Gatti, 2014: Deep Convolutional Neural Networks for Sentiment 3472 Analysis of Short Texts. In Proceedings of COLING 2014, the 25th International 3473 Conference on Computational Linguistics: Technical Papers, 69-78. 3474 Schölkopf, B., A. Smola, and K. R. Müller, 1997: Kernel principal component analysis. 3475 In International Conference on Artificial Neural Networks, Springer, Berlin, 3476 Heidelberg, 583-588. 3477 Schölkopf, B., A. Smola, and K. R. Müller, 1998: Nonlinear component analysis as a 3478 kernel eigenvalue problem. *Neural computation*, **10**(5), 1299-1319. 3479 Shahriari, B., K. Swersky, Z. Wang, R. P. Adams, and N. De Freitas, 2015: Taking the 3480 human out of the loop: A review of Bayesian optimization. Proceedings of the 3481 *IEEE*, **104**(1), 148-175.

| 3482 | Shaiba, H. and M. Hahsler, 2016: Research Article Applying Machine Learning Methods       |
|------|---|
| 3483 | for Predicting Tropical Cyclone Rapid Intensification Events. Research Journal of         |
| 3484 | Applied Sciences, Engineering and Technology 13(8), 638-651.                              |
| 3485 | Sheets, R. C., 1990: The National Hurricane Center—past, present, and future. Weather     |
| 3486 | and Forecasting, <b>5</b> (2), 185-232.   |
| 3487 | SHIPS, 2018a: SHIPS statistical tropical cyclone intensity forecast technique             |
| 3488 | development, developmental data. [Available online  |
| 3489 | at http://rammb.cira.colostate.edu/research/tropical_cyclones/ships/developmental_data.as |
| 3490 | <u>p</u> .]   |
| 3491 | SHIPS, 2018b:   |
| 3492 | http://rammb.cira.colostate.edu/research/tropical_cyclones/ships/docs/AL/lsdiaga_1        |
| 3493 | 982_2017_sat_ts.dat (a link to the 2018 version of the SHIPS developmental data.          |
| 3494 | [last accessed on February 3, 2020.]  |
| 3495 | SHIPS, 2018c:   |
| 3496 | http://rammb.cira.colostate.edu/research/tropical_cyclones/ships/docs/ships_predict       |
| 3497 | or file 2018.doc (a link to the 2018 version of the SHIPS developmental data              |
| 3498 | variables. [last accessed on February 3, 2020.]   |
| 3499 | Simonyan, K., and A. Zisserman, 2014: Very deep convolutional networks for large-scale    |
| 3500 | image recognition. arXiv preprint arXiv:1409.1556.  |
| 3501 | Snoek, J., H. Larochelle, and R. P. Adams, 2012: Practical Bayesian optimization of       |
| 3502 | machine learning algorithms. In Advances in Neural Information Processing                 |
| 3503 | Systems, 2951-2959.   |

| 3504 | Song, J., X. Huang, S. Qin, and Q. Song, 2016: A bi-directional sampling based on K-      |
|------|---|
| 3505 | means method for imbalance text classification. In 2016 IEEE/ACIS 15th                    |
| 3506 | International Conference on Computer and Information Science (ICIS), 1-5, IEEE.           |
| 3507 | Stoer, J., and R. Bulirsch, 2013: Introduction to numerical analysis. Courier Corporation |
| 3508 | Tallapragada, V., 2014: Performance of the 2013 NCEP Operational HWRF and Plans           |
| 3509 | for 2014 Hurricane Season. Retrieved from   |
| 3510 | https://www.ofcm.noaa.gov/meetings/TCORF/ihc14/presentations/Session4/s04-                |
| 3511 | <u>02tallapragada.pdf</u>   |
| 3512 | Tan, PN., M. Steinbach, and V. Kumar, 2015: Introduction to data mining. <i>Dorling</i>   |
| 3513 | Kindersley: Pearson.  |
| 3514 | Torres-Carrasquillo, P. A., E. Singer, M. A. Kohler, R. J. Greene, D. A. Reynolds, and J. |
| 3515 | R. Deller Jr, 2002: Approaches to language identification using Gaussian mixture          |
| 3516 | models and shifted delta cepstral features. In Seventh International Conference on        |
| 3517 | Spoken Language Processing  |
| 3518 | Tran, D., L. Bourdev, R. Fergus, L. Torresani, and M. Paluri, 2015: Learning              |
| 3519 | spatiotemporal features with 3d convolutional networks. In Proceedings of the             |
| 3520 | IEEE international conference on computer vision, 4489-4497.                              |
| 3521 | Trevor, H., T. Robert, and J. Friedman, 2009: The Elements of Statistical Learning: Data  |
| 3522 | Mining, Inference, and Prediction. Springer Science & Business Media.                     |
| 3523 | Tsujino, S., and H. C. Kuo, 2020: Potential Vorticity Mixing and Rapid Intensification in |
| 3524 | the Numerically Simulated Supertyphoon Haiyan (2013). Journal of the                      |
| 3525 | Atmospheric Sciences, <b>77</b> (6), 2067-2090.   |

3526 Volinsky, C. T., and A. E. Raftery, 2000: Bayesian information criterion for censored 3527 survival models. *Biometrics*, **56**(1), 256-262. 3528 Wang, Y., Y. Rao, Z. M. Tan, and D. Schönemann, 2015: A statistical analysis of the 3529 effects of vertical wind shear on tropical cyclone intensity change over the western 3530 North Pacific. *Monthly Weather Review*, **143**(9), 3434-3453. 3531 Wang, Z., 2018: What is the key feature of convection leading up to tropical cyclone 3532 formation?. *Journal of the Atmospheric Sciences*, **75**(5), 1609-1629. 3533 Wei, Y., L. Sartore, J. Abernethy, D. Miller, K. Toppin, and M. Hyman, 2018: Deep 3534 Learning for Data Imputation and Calibration Weighting. In JSM Proceedings, 3535 Statistical Computing Section. Alexandria, VA: American Statistical Association, 3536 1121-1131. Wilks, D. S., 2011: Statistical Methods in the Atmospheric Sciences. 3rd ed. Elsevier, 676. 3537 3538 Yang, R., 2016: A Systematic Classification Investigation of Rapid Intensification of 3539 Atlantic Tropical Cyclones with the SHIPS Database. Weather and 3540 Forecasting, **31**(2), 495-513. 3541 Yang, R., J. Tan, and M. Kafatos, 2006: A Pattern Selection Algorithm in Kernel PCA 3542 Applications. In proceedings of the first International Conference on Software and 3543 Data Technologies, Setubal, Portugal, 195-202. 3544 Yang, R., J. Tang, and M. Kafatos, 2007: Improved associated conditions in rapid 3545 intensifications of tropical cyclones. Geophysical Research Letters, 34(20).

| 3546         | Yang, R., J. Tang, and D. Sun, 2011: Association rule data mining applications for      |
|--------------|---|
| 3547         | Atlantic tropical cyclone intensity changes. Weather and Forecasting, 26(3), 337-       |
| 3548         | 353.  |
| 3549         | Zeiler, M. D., D. Krishnan, G. W. Taylor, and R. Fergus, 2010: Deconvolutional          |
| 3550         | networks. In 2010 IEEE Computer Society Conference on computer vision and               |
| 3551         | pattern recognition, IEEE, 2528-2535.   |
| 3552         | Zeiler, M. D., G. W. Taylor, and R. Fergus, 2011: Adaptive deconvolutional networks for |
| 3553         | mid and high level feature learning. In 2011 International Conference on Computer       |
| 3554         | Vision, IEEE, 2018-2025.  |
| 3555         | Zeiler, Matthew D, and R. Fergus, 2014: Visualizing and understanding convolutional     |
| 3556         | neural networks. In Proceedings of the 13th European Conference Computer                |
| 3557         | Vision and Pattern Recognition, Zurich, Switzerland, 6-12.                              |
| 3558         |   |
| 3559         |   |
| 3560         |   |
| 3561         |   |
| 3562         |   |
| 3563         |   |
| 3564         |   |
| 3565         |   |
| 3566<br>3567 |   |
| 3568         |   |
| 3569         |   |
| 3570         |   |
| 3571         |   |
| 3572         |   |
| 3573         |   |
| 3574         |   |

## 3576 Yijun Wei graduated from Nanshan high School, Mianyang, Sichuan, China, in 2006. He received his Bachelor of Arts from Sichuan University in 2011. He received his Master of Arts in Math and Master of Science in Statistics from University of Michigan – Ann Arbor in 2013.